

**EA02-025**

**FORD 10/27/03**

**APPENDIX N**

**BOOK 40**

**PART 5 OF 8**

---

**From:** Westenberg, Joanne (J.L.)  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 31, 2001 3:34 PM  
**To:** Reimers, Steve (S.J.)  
**Subject:** RE: 99S15 letters to Owners

Steve,

99S15 owner letters were sent May 20-21, 1999.

Follow-up postcards were sent June 25, 1999.

Message on Combat (monthly) to dealers: September 1999 through September 2001

Reminder notice (OSU): September 1999, March 2000 and September 2000. Next & final reminder: March 2001

Let me know if you need additional information. Thanks!

-----Original Message-----

**From:** Reimers, Steve (S.J.)  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 31, 2001 11:15 AM  
**To:** Westenberg, Joanne (J.L.)  
**Subject:** 99S15 letters to Owners

Can you tell me the dates when the 99S15 recall letters were sent to owners and when they were re-sent?  
I am trying to correlate service part volume spikes to causes.

thanks,

Steve Reimers

RV&T EESE Chassis E/E Systems

313 39 03288, fax 313 39 04145

**CLARKE DEP.**

**RESIDENCE FIRE INVESTIGATION**

**For**

**Cozen and O'Connor  
Your File Number 110901**

**by**

**Alan C. Topinka, P.E., C.F.E.I., P.I.**

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

I	ASSIGNMENT .....	1
II	BACKGROUND .....	3
III	SCENE INVESTIGATION .....	5
IV	EVIDENCE EXAMINATION .....	8
	VEHICLE EXAMINATION .....	8
	EXAMINATION AND DISASSEMBLY OF THE SCDS .....	10
	EXAMINATION OF OTHER EVIDENCE .....	11
V	CONCLUSION/OPINIONS .....	12
	APPENDIX A: NHTSA RECALL NOTIFICATION .....	13
	APPENDIX B: PHOTOCOPIES OF RADIOGRAPHS .....	14
	APPENDIX C: CURRICULUM VITAE FOR ALAN C. TOPINKA ..	15
	APPENDIX D: PHOTOGRAPHS .....	16

## ***I ASSIGNMENT***

Schaefer Engineering Corporation (Schaefer Engineering) was requested to investigate a fire that occurred at the [redacted] residence located at [redacted] Federal Way, Washington. Specifically, Schaefer Engineering was asked to determine the cause of the fire.

In the course of this investigation, Schaefer Engineering performed the following:

- a. Visually examined and photographed the interior and exterior of the residence and the vehicles in the garage area. Photographs taken during the course of this investigation are appended to this report. Photographs will be referred to by the Frame count (Fc) number located in the lower, right corner of the photograph.
- b. Documented the condition of the Lincoln Town Car (Town Car) vehicle that was in the garage at the time of the fire. The Town Car was removed and transported to the Schaefer Engineering laboratory after documentation.
- c. Documented the location of selected evidence for further examination. Selected evidence was removed and transported to the Schaefer Engineering laboratory after documentation. The selected evidence included but was not limited to the following:
  - i. The residence furnace and portions of the flue piping.
  - ii. The residence water heater and portions of the flue piping.
  - iii. Debris and vehicle components found on the garage floor found underneath and near the Town Car.
  - iv. Light circuits, receptacles and electrical conductors removed from the garage.
- d. Visually and/or microscopically examined the evidence removed from the scene.
- e. Examined the engine and passenger compartments of the Town Car.
- f. Marked, photographed and removed selected components and electrical conductors from the vehicle for further detailed and microscopic examination. The removed evidence included portions of the vehicle Speed Control Deactivation Switch (SCDS).
- g. Participated in several examinations of the removed evidence and Town Car vehicle with representatives of Ford Motor Company (Ford) and Texas Instruments (TI).
- h. Radiographed the remains of the SCDS.
- i. Consulted with and conducted a vehicle and SCDS examination with Mr. Richard A. Clarke of Clark Automotive Consultants, Incorporated. Mr. Clarke is an expert on the operation and failure of the SCDS.

- j. Participated in a detailed visual and microscopic examination and disassembly of the SCDS. The examination and disassembly was conducted in conjunction with Mr. Clarke and representatives of TI and Ford.
- k. Performed a recall search on the subject Town Car. Obtained and reviewed recall documentation from NHTSA and Ford pertaining to the SCDS.
- l. Interviewed [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] the owners and occupants of the subject residence.
- m. Interviewed Bryan Petersen, Fire Prevention Specialist for the Federal Way Fire Department.
- n. Interviewed Chief Mike Knorr of the Federal Way Fire Department.
- o. Reviewed the Federal Way Fire Department Fire Investigative Report for incident 01-00469.
- p. Reviewed written information from McMillen & Associates from an interview with [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]
- q. Reviewed the depositions of [REDACTED], C [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]
- r. Examined and photographed a similar exemplar Town Car vehicle.
- s. Reviewed various documents relating to the failure of the SCDS from TI and Ford.

## II BACKGROUND

The author of this report, Alan Topinka of Schaefer Engineering, examined the fire damaged residence on January 23, 2001 and again on January 24, 2001. I was assisted during my site investigation by Mr. Kreg Drew of Schaefer Engineering. The subject Town Car vehicle was wrapped in plastic and transported to a leased storage facility on February 1, 2001.

According to information obtained from the Federal Way Fire Department report and information from the interviews with and depositions of [REDACTED] and [REDACTED], [REDACTED] had arrived home from work at approximately 7:15 PM on the night of the fire. He parked his Town Car on the left side (north) of the garage (when viewed from the garage entry doors) and entered the residence through the door into the utility room area. [REDACTED] arrived home in her Chevrolet Camaro with her son [REDACTED] at approximately 8:30 PM and parked on the right side of the garage. [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] father remained inside the residence until just prior to noticing the fire at which time [REDACTED] heard sounds similar to a door shutting. [REDACTED] and her son then noticed the smell of smoke and investigated the possibility of an appliance malfunction in the laundry room area that was adjacent to the garage. The washer and dryer were not operating so they opened the door to the garage and noticed the fire. Both [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] indicated that the fire when viewed from the open laundry room door was coming from the front driver side of the Town Car. Flame was not noted coming from the passenger side or rear of the vehicle and no flames were noted near the Camaro at the south side of the garage. The north garage door was opened and [REDACTED] reportedly exited the main door of the residence and attempted to access the Town Car from the north side to remove it from the garage. The smoke, heat and flame were too intense and [REDACTED] reportedly exited the garage after an unsuccessful attempt to open the south garage door.

[REDACTED] a neighbor of the [REDACTED], identified the location of the fire in the area of the front driver side of the Town Car. This is consistent with the description of the initial location of the fire Provided by [REDACTED] and [REDACTED].

The subject Town Car was purchased in September of 1997 and had been used as the primary vehicle for [REDACTED] limousine service. The vehicle was purchased used from a dealer with approximately 30,000 odometer miles. To the best of his knowledge, the vehicle was equipped with the original sound and electronic system. [REDACTED] had not made any alterations or additions to the sound and electronic system. The vehicle had been in an accident during the time that [REDACTED] owned the vehicle. The vehicle sustained damage to the front and left side. [REDACTED] indicated that



he believed that the hood had been damaged, but did not know if it had been replaced. He seldom, if ever, used the cruise control system for the vehicle. Except for heavy oil usage, the vehicle was reportedly operating normally prior to the fire.

According to Chief Knorr of the Federal Way Fire Department, a high pressure water cannon (deck gun) was used to extinguish the fire. Chief Knorr indicated that the deck gun was very powerful and created significant damage to the structure. During operation of the water cannon, Chief Knorr reported that fire debris and materials from the structure were flying around. Chief Knorr believed that fire debris and material inside the passenger compartments of both vehicles in the garage of the residence was likely blown in from the fire suppression effort. The vehicle windows had failed, leaving multiple pathways for debris to enter the vehicle. He also stated that he believed that the hood of the Lincoln Town Car was latched in the closed position during the fire and that the hood may have been lifted during or after the fire suppression effort.

### III SCENE INVESTIGATION

The following was noted during our examination and investigation of the scene evidence:

1. The residence was a two-story structure with an attached garage at the south end (Photographs 1 through 6). A portion of the second story of the structure was built above the northeast portion of the garage.
2. Two fire damaged vehicles were positioned in the driveway immediately outside (west) of the garage doors (Photographs 4, 7, 8, 9). The vehicles had been pulled out of the garage area sometime during or immediately after the fire suppression effort. The vehicle to the north side of the driveway was a Lincoln Town Car. The vehicle positioned at the south side of the driveway was a Chevrolet Camaro.
3. The fire damage to the interior of the garage was extensive, particularly at the northeast corner (Photographs 14, 16). The roof eaves and rafters to the west and south of the second story structure were severely burned (Photographs 17, 22, 23). The roofing material and sheathing above the garage had burned away or fallen to the garage floor. The west wall of the second story structure above the garage was also severely burned at the exterior from the fire that had progressed through the garage roof and attic below (Photographs 15, 18).
4. Most of the wall surfaces in the garage had been sheathed with gypsum wall board. The wall board material at the front (east) and south side wall had been pulled down or destroyed during the fire fighting effort. The wall studs behind this area were mostly unburned (Photographs 20, 21, 27).
5. Some of the wall board had been left in place by the fire department at the north wall of the garage (Photograph 14). Calcination and deterioration of the wall board, particularly near the front driver side of the Town Car, was evident indicating exposure to severe heat and fire at this location (Photographs 14, 16, 31). Calcination and fire and heat patterns on the north wall decreased with distance from the location that the front driver side of the Town Car had been positioned.
6. The natural gas fired water heater and furnace were positioned at the northeast corner of the garage in an elevated and recessed area (Photographs 26, 34, 35). Fire patterns on the exterior of both appliances indicated that they were exposed to a general high level of heat and flame from the exterior (Photographs 55 through 62). No specific fire or soot

patterns were identified that indicated that either of the appliances or gas line connections were the cause of the fire. Damage to the wall board and structure was less significant near both appliances, indicating fire and heat impingement from the northeast garage area and not the appliance area (Photographs 47, 55, 59). Damage to the wood structure above the appliances was evident (Photographs 51 through 54). The damage to the wood was more evident because the wood was exposed and unprotected by gypsum board and additional oxygen for combustion was available through the flue piping chase. The damage to the wood was generally uniform from external exposure. No indication of insufficient clearance between the flue piping components and combustibles was identified.

7. The water heater, furnace, related flue piping and electrical connections were removed for further examination at the Schaefer Engineering Seattle laboratory. The elevated and recessed space that the appliances had been located was not severely damaged (Photographs 192 through 196), indicating again that the appliances had not been the cause of the fire.
8. The electrical system at the north and east side of the garage was minimal and consisted primarily of conductors that ran north/south near the support beam for the west wall of the second story structure to the distribution panel at the southwest corner of the garage (Photographs 30, 112, 114), two overhead light fixtures with associated switches and conductors (Photographs 115, 116, 145 through 158, 162, 163, 164), limited electrical for the gas fired furnace and the garage door opener (Photographs 121, 122, 123, 124, 140, 141, 142). No evidence of electrical fault, arcing or malfunction was noted on any of the lighting or furnace conductors or the garage door openers. The conductors that ran north/south were positioned approximately above the front middle of both vehicles. The copper conductors had melted through at a position above the left front portion of the Town Car vehicle (Photograph 111). Copper melts at a very high temperature of 1981 °F. No other melted copper conductors were identified on the electrical system still in place in the north and east garage area. This indicated that the area above the left front side of the Town Car vehicle had been exposed to the greatest amount of heat in this area.
9. The electrical distribution panel was located at the southwest corner of the garage. The damage to the panel was from external flame, heat and smoke (Photographs 117, 118).

10. The utility room that was located just east of the east garage wall was not significantly damaged from heat, fire or smoke. Damage was evident and the walls had been blown out from the high pressure water cannon that was used to extinguish the fire (Photographs 27, 28).
11. The high pressure water stream from the cannon had pushed much of the debris in the garage to the east wall (Photographs 16, 17, 20). Much of the debris that had been under and adjacent to the vehicles had been dislocated to the east and north portion of the garage (Photographs 16, 29). The floor area below both vehicles was relatively clean because the vehicles were slid out of the garage after the fire was extinguished. A relatively clean area that a carpet had been located below the Town Car was evident (Photograph 16). The debris that was located under and near the Town Car vehicle was examined and evidence collected and transported to Schaefer Engineering.
12. Marks on the concrete floor from burning material were identified at multiple locations throughout the garage. Spalling damage to the concrete was also noted at several locations (Photographs 201 through 207). The concrete spalling damage was generally consistent with locations with available combustible materials on the vehicles (i.e. plastic doors, tires and bumpers). The spalling was scattered and was not consistent with an intentional accelerant pour pattern.
13. Both vehicles were severely fire damaged. All or nearly all of the combustible non-metallic components had been consumed during the fire (Photographs 23, 102 through 110).
14. The gas cap covers on both vehicles were in the open position at the time of the examination (Photographs 84, 200). The covers would have been easily forced open from the high pressure water forces and/or the expanding gasoline vapors. The gas caps were not located, however, if the majority of the caps were plastic they would have been consumed by the fire. Plastic residue was noted on the metallic gas tank fill tube on the Town Car (Photographs 4005, 4006, 4007).
15. A large amount of debris from the garage area was located in the passenger compartments of both vehicles (Photographs 104, 109). The debris most likely entered the vehicles during the fire suppression and wall tear down performed by the fire department.
16. The engine compartment of the Town Car was severely damaged by the fire (Photographs 64 through 70, 74 through 83). Fire patterns in the engine and on the hood and the examination of melted and degraded material in the engine compartment indicated that the greatest heat and damage was at the left (driver) side of the engine. An initial examination

and conductors and components of interest were marked for further examination (Photographs 185 through 191).

17. Examination of the scene evidence indicated that the area of fire origin was most likely in the driver side of the engine compartment of the Lincoln Town Car at the north side of the garage. The Town Car was plastic wrapped and transported to a warehouse facility along with other evidence and debris for subsequent examination and evaluation (Photographs 1007, 1008, 1009).

#### **IV EVIDENCE EXAMINATION**

##### **VEHICLE EXAMINATION**

The following observations and evaluations were made during examination of the vehicle and related debris.

1. The vehicle was reported to be a 1993 Lincoln Town car with VIN 1LNLM81W0P [REDACTED] and Washington license [REDACTED]. The VIN number was not able to be obtained from the vehicle due to damage.
2. The greatest fire and heat damage was observed at the left passenger side of the engine compartment. Comparison of the damage to similar materials throughout the engine compartment (including aluminum, steel and composite materials) indicated that the heat and fire damage was lowest at the rear left side of the engine compartment.
3. The engine compartment of the Town Car was examined in detail to identify a possible cause for the fire. Electrical terminals, connections and conductors throughout the engine compartment were examined for arcing or other anomalies that may have been related to the cause of the fire (Photographs 1101 through 1110). Components, conductors and materials of interest were marked for removal and more detailed visual and microscopic examination (Photographs 1111 through 1138).
4. Debris that was on a piece of carpet that had been underneath the engine area of the Town Car and other debris removed from the floor was examined for evidence related to the cause of the fire (Photographs 1143 through 1150). Components, conductors and materials of interest were separated from the debris for a more detailed visual and/or microscopic examination.
5. A recall search was made on the vehicle to determine if any recalls potentially related to the fire were issued for the subject Town Car. The search revealed a NHTSA recall for the vehicle SCDS, which potentially related to the cause of the fire (NHTSA

the fire were issued for the subject Town Car. The search revealed a NHTSA recall for the vehicle SCDS, which potentially related to the cause of the fire (NHTSA No. 99V124).

6. A portion of the SCDS for the vehicle was resting on the vehicle frame and was removed for further examination (Photographs 1157 through 1162). The SCDS is located low on the rear driver side of the vehicle engine compartment and is attached with a bracket to the vehicle steel frame (Photographs 3043, 3047 on an exemplar vehicle). The portion of the switch found at this location was not attached to the bracket and was resting on the frame (Photograph 1161). The location that the switch was mounted on the vehicle was in the area of greatest heat and fire damage to the engine compartment.
7. The vehicle passenger compartment was examined and excavated. Examination of the fire patterns and damage and degradation of similar materials was consistent with the fire starting in the engine compartment and not the passenger compartment.
8. The key appeared to have been removed prior to the fire and the position of the key slot was consistent with the vehicle being in the off position (Photographs 1139, 1140).
9. Examination of the passenger compartment after excavation indicated that no significant additional accessories such as high power consumption amplifiers or stereo equipment had been added after market (Photographs 2026 through 2031). The remains of the stereo in the middle dash area were consistent with the appearance of a manufacturer installed or stock system.
10. No after market conductors for accessories that were add on after market were identified in the engine compartment. A small wire end for a connector that was attached to a power terminal at the right side of the engine compartment was most likely not part of the factory installed equipment (Photograph 2002). The terminal was removed to further examine the connector wire end (Photographs 2006, 2007). Examination of the wire ends under low power optics revealed that the wire had been cut. No mating conductor for the wire end was found in the engine compartment or passenger compartment.
11. With the exception of the SCDS, no electrical arcing or anomalies were noted on any of the components, conductors or materials on or removed from the vehicle. No Electrical arcing or anomalies were noted on the components, conductors or materials separated from the debris.
12. A license plate matching the reported license number assigned to the subject Town Car was found in the debris (Photograph 1151). License plates are typically made from

aluminum which often melts in a high temperature fire. Additional hardened molten metal that appeared to be the other license plate from the Town Car was also identified within the debris. The license plate had probably been dislodged by the high pressure water cannon and was not visibly to the fire department during their investigation.

13. Residue that appeared to be from plastic material was found on the gas tank fill threads (Photographs 4005, 4006, 4007). A plastic gas cap would have melted due to the high temperatures. The gas cap on an exemplar 1993 Lincoln Town Car was plastic (Photographs 3025, 3026, 3027). The subject cap likely melted in place during the fire.
14. The hood was in the open position. Shadow patterns and marks on the latch mechanism and hood indicated that the hood was most likely in the closed position at the time of the fire (Photograph 2043). This is consistent with the information obtained from Chief Knorr of the Federal Way fire Department.
15. The pressure (mechanical) side of the SCDS was identified in the debris that was under the vehicle and saved as evidence (Photograph 1505).

#### **EXAMINATION AND DISASSEMBLY OF THE SCDS**

According to the information obtained from the NHTSA recall system (NHTSA Recall No. 99V124), "The speed control deactivation switch can develop a resistive short in the electrical circuit that could potentially result in an underhood fire. A fire is possible both when the vehicle is running and when the vehicle engine is off." Based on information provided in documents from TI and Ford, a resistive short can develop due to switch cavity contamination through the perforated Kapton seal or connector seal. The short can generate heat, melt the plastic housing and ignite. The following observations and evaluations were made during examination of the SCDS removed from the subject Town Car:

1. The condition of the pressure (mechanical) side and electrical side of the subject SCDS as removed from the vehicle and debris are shown in Photographs 1501 through 1531.
2. The identification number on the side remains of the aluminum ring that had held the two sides of the switch was identified with the number 2209 or 2309.
3. When compared to an exemplar SCDS, the electrical side of the subject SCDS was clearly damaged and missing portions of the copper conductors and contacts (Photographs 1169 through 1174).
4. The copper electrical components appeared to be melted and damaged from heat from electrical activity. The interior of the non-metallic casing for the electrical side of the switch

was discolored and degraded from the heat primarily on the side of the missing copper conductor. The damage to the casing was clearly more severe on the inside of the part indicating the heating was internal to the switch and not from an exterior fire (Photographs 1175 through 1178). Copper conductors that had been located near but outside of the SCDS were not melted or arced.

5. Radiographs of the subject SCDS revealed severe damage to the electrical components from electrical activity and arcing (see Appendix B).
6. Holes were found in the side of the casing that could have allowed oxygen to enter the casing (Photographs 1529, 1530).
7. The mechanical side of the switch was cut open to examine the internal components (Photographs 532 through 537). The interior components and the Kapton seal layers were fragmented. A variety of fragments and particles were found inside the switch and passage way. No chemical analysis of these materials had been made at the time of this report. Microphotographs of the mechanical side of the switch and Kapton seal were made and are stored on CD. These images are available upon request.
8. The failure mode described in the NHTSA recall information is consistent with the evidence in this case. Although the subject vehicle was identified by a Ford representative as one that is not included in the recall, the failure of the evidence identically matches the failure mode identified in the recall. It was believed, but not confirmed, that the subject SCDS was within the group of defective switches covered by the recall.
9. The subject SCDS was examined by Mr. Richard Clarke. Mr. Clarke has examined many other switches and has performed extensive research on the switch failure. Mr. Clarke indicated that the damage to the subject switch was consistent with damage to other switches that have caused fires. A detailed report on the switch failure is being prepared by Mr. Clarke and will be provided independent of this report.

#### **EXAMINATION OF OTHER EVIDENCE**

Other evidence removed from the residence and obtained from the debris that was gathered as evidence was visually examined. The evidence included but was not limited to the gas fired water heater and furnace with associated connections, water heater and furnace flue piping, residential electrical from the garage, and vehicle components found in the debris. No malfunction or other anomaly that related to the cause of the fire was noted.

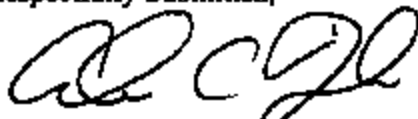


**V CONCLUSION/OPINIONS**

Based on the foregoing engineering investigation and analysis, to a reasonable degree of engineering and scientific probability, Schaefer Engineering has concluded the following:

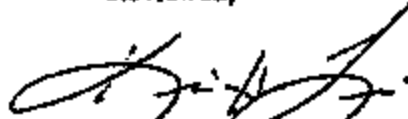
1. The area of fire origin was the left (passenger) side of the Lincoln Town Car vehicle that was parked at the north side of the [REDACTED] residence.
2. The Speed Deactivation Control Switch (SCDS) for the Town Car was located in the area of fire origin.
3. The SCDS had electrically malfunctioned and arced. The electrical malfunction and arcing was from an internal malfunction of the switch and not from exposure to heat and flame from a fire external to the switch.
4. The observed malfunctions of the SCDS were consistent with the NHTSA recall for the SCDS and the description of the switch failure identified in the Ford Motor Company and Texas Instruments documentation that was reviewed.
5. The fire at the [REDACTED] residence was caused by a malfunctioning SCDS.
6. The fire was not intentionally set.
7. No other cause for the fire was identified.

Respectfully Submitted,



Alan C. Topinka, P.E., C.F.E.I., P.I.  
Principal Engineer

Reviewed,



Kevin H. Lewis, P.E., C.F.E.I., P.I.  
Principal Engineer

**Schaefer Engineering Corporation**  
[REDACTED] *Residence Fire Investigation*  
Claim No. 267 0047 401

Page No. 13 of 16  
September 16, 2002  
Our File No. 2195

## **APPENDIX A: NHTSA RECALL NOTIFICATION**



5% of all sponsorship revenue from this site is donated to charity

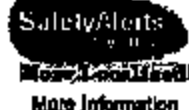
# SAFETYALERTS.COM

...keeping you informed!

All this EMAIL!!!  
How many can save your life?  
[Sign-up Here](#)

[Home](#) / [Recent Alerts](#) | [Search](#)[Email Alert Information](#)

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE  
July 7, 1999  
Contact: Tim Hertz  
Tel. No. (202) 389-6500



Ford Motor Company

News &amp; Alerts

[Home](#)

Health Professional:  
Ministered Cancer Drug  
Recalled

[Safety Articles](#)

Models:  
Ford Crown Victoria Years: 1992-1993  
Lincoln Town Car Years: 1992-1993  
Mercury Grand Marquis Years: 1992-1993

Health Professional:  
Voluntary Recall of  
Epidio Vaccine, RabAvert

[Categories](#)

Number Involved: 279,000  
Dates of Manufacture: November 1991 - November 1992

Free - One Year  
subscription to  
Child magazine ..  
from ClubMom  
...details...

[Food](#)

Defect: The speed control deactivation switch can develop a resistive short in the electrical circuit that could potentially result in an underhood fire. A fire is possible both when the vehicle is running and when the vehicle engine is off. Also, the short could disable the speed control system or cause the brake light fuse to open.

[More News...](#)[Food Allergy](#)

Remedy: Dealers will install a new speed control deactivation switch and connector shell. Owner notification began during May 1999. Owners who do not receive the free remedy within a reasonable time should contact Ford at 1-800-392-3673.



FDA Recalling Tylenol  
Bottles - Risk of  
overdose may be higher  
than originally thought

[Child Car Seats](#)

[NHTSA Recall No. 99V124/Ford Recall No. 99S15]



e-mail or print &amp; collect points

[Appliances](#)[Auto](#)[Clothing](#)[Cosmetics & Hygiene](#)[Drugs & Medicines](#)[Electronics](#)[Furniture](#)[Household](#)[Infant's Child](#)[Outdoor](#)[Sports](#)[Toys](#)[Vitamins](#)[by Date](#)[Search](#)[Reporting an Unsafe Product](#)[Contact Us](#)

Medical Marijuana: Gets  
Its Day in Court -  
Supreme Court to decide  
whether the drug can be  
distributed to patients

Girls Spending More  
Time with Kids - But  
mothers still handle the  
lion's share of the work

New Test Detects  
Glaucoma Earlier - It may  
help prevent  
complications from  
glaucoma

**Schaefer Engineering Corporation**  
**Residence Fire Investigation**  
**Claim No. 267 0047 401**

**Page No. 14 of 16**  
**September 16, 2002**  
**Our File No. 2195**

## **APPENDIX B: PHOTOCOPIES OF RADIOGRAPHS**

EX

S



219/5

EX

S



2195

ENG-025-A 0077

Ex

S



2195



[REDACTED]  
Summary

Page 1 of 7

R-269.Lcf  
080502

Thomas M. Dunford  
Cozen & O'Connor  
Suite 5200  
Washington Mutual Tower  
1201 Third Avenue,  
Seattle, WA 98101

Voice: (206)-340-1000

Re: [REDACTED]

1993 Lincoln Town Car

VIN: 1LNLM81WOPY [REDACTED] Mfg 12/92, Odo N/A miles Trip N/A miles.

Case #: R-269

#### DECLARATION OF RICHARD A. CLARKE

##### Introduction

1. My name is Richard A. Clarke, my educational background and training qualifies me to make this Declaration.
2. My curriculum vitae is attached to this Declaration as Exhibit A and accurately outlines my qualifications, education and background.
3. I began work in development engineering working in the area of automotive performance testing, construction, design and development for Lotus Engineering and General Motors in 1985.
4. I was hired into the research and development department of Active Suspension for engineering and preproduction analysis.





**Fire loss  
Summary**

Page 2 of 7

R-269.Lef  
080502

5. Specifically, my direct responsibilities at this time period for Lotus and General Motors were the design, review installation, packaging and testing of production and preproduction prototype vehicles adapted with Active Suspension.

6. During that time I was responsible for the installation of active suspension, testing and engineering support for the 1987 World Championship Lotus Formula One Team. The Hendrix Motor Sports Chevrolet GTP Corvette in the United Kingdom and the United States.

7. I was then hired as the National Field Service Engineer for Lotus Cars, USA. From 1987 to 1996.

8. In 1996 I founded Clarke Automotive Consultants, Inc. And began working as a Forensic Automobile Crash and Fire Investigator. I have established an automotive testing facility.

The attached report is a true and correct description of testing and inspections I have personally conducted on the SCDS (Speed Control Deactivation Switch).

Dear Mr. Dunford:

Please find below a summary of my opinions, and the basis thereof, in the subject matter:

**A. Assignment**

On May 24, 2002. Tom Dunford engaged Clarke Automotive Consultants to investigate a single vehicle fire. The SV (subject vehicle) was a 1993 Lincoln Town Car with a vehicle identification number (VIN) 1LNLM81W0P[REDACTED]. An inspection of the SV and disassembly of the SCDS was scheduled for Thursday, July 30, 2002.

The examination and disassembly of the SCDS was conducted at Schaefer Engineering at 14712 Bothell Way NE, Suite 2A, Seattle, Washington. The SV inspection was conducted at Kenmore Self Storage, Unit L716 18716 68<sup>th</sup> Avenue NE Kenmore, WA 98028. The disassembly of the SCDS was performed by Richard A. Clarke.



PRELIM  
Summary

Page 3 of 7

R-269.Lof  
080502

Also present were Mark E. Hoffman, Bill Hamilton, Alan C. Topinka, Tom M. Dunford, Raymond S. Webber and Edgar G. Sargent. The examination and disassembly of the SCDS was conducted at Schaefer Engineering at 14712 Bothell Way NE, Suite 2A, Seattle, Washington. 98155-7608.

## **B. Scope**

In performance of the assigned task the following work has been performed to date:

- A. Photographic documentation, examination and disassembly of the SCDS was conducted at Schaefer Engineering.
- B. Inspection and photographic documentation of SV at Kenmore Self Storage.
- C. Read and review the depositions of [REDACTED], [REDACTED] and [REDACTED].
- D. Reviewed documents relating to the failure of the SCDS from Ford and TI.
- E. Review OSI documentation relating to fires in the panther platform.
- F. Perform test on SCDS from the recalled population.
- G. Preparation of this report.

## **C. Findings**

Based on the investigation and information collected to date, our findings are as follows:

- 1. Thermal damage patterns indicate the fire originated in the left hand side rear of the engine compartment.
- 2. The electrical activity in the base of the SCDS indicates a malfunction had occurred.



**Fire loss  
Summary**

Page 4 of 7

R-269 Lof  
080502

3. The disassembly of the mechanical side of the switch revealed cracks in the Kapton seals.

**D. Vehicle Examination - General**

The Lincoln Town car was inspected July 30, 2002. The vehicle identification number (VIN) was 1LNLM81W0PY[REDACTED] it was a 1993 model. Decoding of the vin number revealed that the automobile was manufactured on December 17, 1992 by Lincoln in Wixom, Michigan and was retailed on January 2, 1993, with factory anti lock brakes(ABS) and a 4.6 L EFI V8 engine. As can be seen from (Figure 1 and Figure 2) the SV was stored in a secure inside dry location.

**E. Vehicle Examination - Passenger Compartment**

The interior of the SV can be seen in (Figure 3) as viewed from the drivers door. (Figure 4) shows the interior of the SV as viewed from the drivers side rear door. (Figure 5) shows a practically undamaged spare tire viewed from the drivers side rear door. (Figure 6) shows the remains of the rear seat cover with foam padding and the head liner.

**F. Vehicle Examination - Engine Compartment**

The most visible fire and heat damage is to the left front section of the engine compartment. (Figure 7) shows the burn pattern to the radiator. (Figure 8) shows the manufacturers VIN stamp on the SV. The arrow in this photograph highlights the manufacturing stamped letter P indicating that it was in fact a 1993 model year production.

The fire damaged engine compartment can be seen in (Figure 9) as seen from the front of the SV. Also noticeable is the burn pattern to the drivers side bulk head. (Figure 10) is a view of the drivers side bulk head. The arrow in this photograph highlights the distinctive hot spot to the bulk head on the drivers side.



FIG 10A  
Summary

Page 5 of 7

R-269.Lof  
080502

(Figure 11) is a view looking across the engine compartment from the passenger side front. The remains of the right front head lamp and trim can still be seen. (Figure 12) is a view from left front with the remains of the left front head lamp assembly. (Figure 13) shows the brake booster, the arrow shows the remains of the rubber grommet in the right hand top side.

The right hand coil pack can be seen in (Figure 14) the arrow in this photograph highlights the remains of the spark plug lead. (Figure 15) is a view of the left hand coil pack. (Figure 16) is a view from the front over head, the arrow show's, the most severe damage being to the left front alloy wheel. (Figure 17) the arrows in this photograph highlights the close up damage to the alloy rim. (Figure 18) shows the remains of the right front wheel and tire assembly. The positive and negative battery terminals can be seen in (Figure 19). The A/C condenser reveals light heat damage to the left front corner as can be seen in (Figure 20).

#### G. Examination And Disassembly Of The SCDS

The SCDS had become separated from the SV during the fire, it is mounted to a Prop Valve (Proportioning Valve) which is made out of alloy and located under the brake booster on the drivers side bulk head. The components recovered from the fire scene the Hex Port and the base were preserved in plastic bags as can be seen in (Figure 21 and 22). The base of the SCDS had been X-Rayed prior to my inspection along with an exemplar SCDS these can be seen in (Figure 23 through figure 30). The exemplar SCDS had been partially disassembled as can be seen in (Figure 31).

The base of the SCDS can be seen in (Figure 32 through Figure 34) the arrows in these photos shows the remains of the S Contact and a copper bead which is the remains of the M Contact. The blow hole is clearly visible on the side of the base, as can be seen in (Figure 35 through 37). A close up of the blow hole can be seen in (Figure 38) the arrow in this photo shows the remain of the beaded S Contact. The base clearly showed severe damage to the inside indicating the heating was internal to the switch and not from the exterior fire. The terminals and wiring that are located on the outside of the SCDS were not melted and did not show signs of electrical activity.



Fire loss  
Summary

Page 6 of 7

R-269.Lof  
080502

The remains of the crimp ring reveal the production date of the SCDS (Julian date) 2309 Nov 1992 as can be seen from (Figure 39) as depicted by the arrow. The inspection and disassembly of the Hexport (Figure 40 through Figure 50) revealed that all 3 layers of the Kapton seal were cracked and fragmented, the converter, spacer and disc was not disassembled at this time. Microphotographs of the Hexport and Kapton seals were taken by Alan C. Topinka and stored on a CD.

#### H. Interpretation

The area of fire origin was to the left side rear of the engine compartment. The Speed Control Deactivation Switch (SCDS) is mounted to the Proportioning Valve (Prop Valve) in the area of origin. The Kapton seals had failed as indicated by the cracks through all 3 layers, this is also supported by the arcing and beading in the base of the switch, indicating that an electrical malfunction to the internal portion of the switch occurred.

The malfunction of the SCDS was consistent with the NHTSA recall for SCDS (NHTSA No 99V124) and the internal documents supplied by Ford Motor Company and Texas Instruments. My opinion is that the fire originated from the SCDS, and my opinion is supported by my testing and disassembly of over 40 exemplar SCDS conducted at Clarke Automotive Consultants which is attached to this report.

This report is based on information collected to date. The data, findings and opinions are subject to changes that may be warranted by subsequently acquired information. This report or portions thereof may not be used for advertising or otherwise published without first obtaining written consent.



Fire loss  
Summary

Page 7 of 7

R-269.Lof  
080502

**I. Attachments**

1. Curriculum Vitae.
2. Rates Schedule.
3. Depositions.
4. Trial testimony.
5. Memberships and affiliations.
6. Binder Ford O.S.I ref S.C.D.S.
7. S.C.D.S Test video volume 1 and 2.

Richard A. Clarke, CFEI

RAC:mac

THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

WESTERN DISTRICT OF WASHINGTON

AT SEATTLE

ALLSTATE INSURANCE COMPANY, an )  
Illinois Corporation and )  
NORTHLAND INSURANCE COMPANY, )  
a Minnesota Corporation, )

Plaintiffs, )

vs. )

No. C01-1416L

FORD MOTOR COMPANY, a Delaware )  
Corporation, and TEXAS )  
INSTRUMENTS, INC., a Delaware )  
Corporation, )

Defendants. )

DEPOSITION UPON OVAL EXAMINATION

OF

RICHARD CLARKE

Taken at 1230 Third Avenue, Suite 5200

Seattle, Washington

DATE TAKEN: October 3, 2002

REPORTED BY: CINDY K. YOUNG YO-UN-GC-K4-54QD

A P P E A R A N C E S

FOR THE PLAINTIFFS:

THOMAS M. DUNFORD  
Cohen O'Connor  
1201 Third Avenue  
Suite 5200  
Seattle, Washington 98101

FOR THE DEFENDANT  
FORD MOTOR COMPANY:

JAMES P. FEENEY  
Feeney, Kallatt, Wianner  
& Bush  
35980 Woodward Avenue  
Bloomfield Hills, Michigan  
48304  
-and-

RAYMOND S. WEBER  
Mills Meyers & Swartling  
1000 Second Avenue  
Suite 3000  
Seattle, Washington 98104

FOR THE DEFENDANT  
TEXAS INSTRUMENTS:

ERIC J. MAYER  
Susman Godfrey LLP  
1000 Louisiana Street  
Suite 5100  
Houston, Texas 77002  
-and-

EDGAR G. SARGENT  
Susman Godfrey, LLP  
1201 Third Avenue  
Suite 3090  
Seattle, Washington 98101

ALSO PRESENT:

E.P. HAMILTON, III

\* \* \* \* \*



DEPOSITION OF RICHARD CLARKE

EXAMINATION INDEX

<u>Examination By</u>	<u>Page</u>
Mr. Feeney . . . . .	2
Mr. Mayer . . . . .	196
Mr. Feeney . . . . .	307
Mr. Mayer . . . . .	308

EXHIBIT INDEX

<u>EXHIBITS FOR IDENTIFICATION</u>	<u>Page</u>
<u>Exhibit Nos. 1-2</u> . . . . .	23
<u>Exhibit No. 3</u> . . . . .	60
<u>Exhibit No. 4</u> . . . . .	61
<u>Exhibit No. 5</u> . . . . .	95
<u>Exhibit No. 6</u> . . . . .	97
<u>Exhibit No. 7</u> . . . . .	99
<u>Exhibit Nos. 8-9</u> . . . . .	102
<u>Exhibit No. 10</u> . . . . .	109
<u>Exhibit Nos. 11-12</u> . . . . .	110
<u>Exhibit No. 13</u> . . . . .	118
<u>Exhibit No. 14</u> . . . . .	163
<u>Exhibit No. 15</u> . . . . .	165
<u>Exhibit No. 16</u> . . . . .	167
<u>Exhibit No. 17</u> . . . . .	168

EXHIBIT INDEX CONTINUED

<u>EXHIBITS FOR IDENTIFICATION</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
<u>Exhibit No. 18</u> . . . . .	180
<u>Exhibit No. 19</u> . . . . .	183
<u>Exhibit No. 20</u> . . . . .	216
<u>Exhibit Nos. 21-23</u> . . . . .	218
<u>Exhibit No. 24</u> . . . . .	249
<u>Exhibit No. 25</u> . . . . .	274
<u>Exhibit No. 26</u> . . . . .	279
<u>Exhibit No. 27</u> . . . . .	285

-oOo-

1 SEATTLE, WASHINGTON; THURSDAY, OCTOBER 3, 2002  
 2 9:00 A.M.  
 3 -o-o-  
 4 RICHARD CLARKE, witness herein, having been  
 5 first duly sworn on oath,  
 6 was examined and testified  
 7 as follows:

## EXAMINATION

10 BY MR. PEBNEY:

11 Q. Good morning.

12 A. Good morning.

13 Q. My name is Jim Peeney and I represent Ford. I'm  
 14 going to be asking you some questions about this case and  
 15 the work you have done. Have you been hired by the  
 16 plaintiff in this case?

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. Who hired you?

19 A. Tom Dunford.

20 Q. And can you tell me what you were asked to do?

21 A. To form an opinion on the vehicle fire that was in  
 22 the Seattle area.

23 Q. And have you done that?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. And when you say "form an opinion," are you

1 meaning to suggest that you have arrived at an opinion as to  
 2 the cause and origin of the fire?

3 A. Correct.

4 Q. And is your work complete?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. Have you brought your entire file with you?

7 A. Yes, I have.

8 Q. I'm going to get into your file in a minute and  
 9 ask you some questions about it.

10 You've prepared a report in the case?

11 A. Correct.

12 Q. Your report is complete; is that right?

13 A. Correct.

14 Q. And the report sets forth your opinions?

15 A. Correct.

16 Q. In preparing for this deposition and looking at  
 17 your report, and kind of getting everything straight in your  
 18 head, is there anything that occurred to you that you left  
 19 out of the report that given an opportunity you'd like to  
 20 supplement or add?

21 A. If there was an opportunity to disassemble the oil  
 22 pressure transducer, that's the only thing I would have  
 23 done.

24 Q. But nothing else?

25 A. That's correct.

1 Q. Mr. Clarke, I've never taken your deposition  
 2 before so I don't know very much about your background. I  
 3 know you've given depositions but I haven't read any  
 4 transcripts, so I don't really know anything about you other  
 5 than what appears in the CV. So if you would just bear with  
 6 me I'd like to ask you some questions about your background  
 7 if that's okay with you?

8 A. That's fine.

9 Q. Now you were born and grew up and spent some  
 10 professional time in England?

11 A. Correct.

12 Q. And I think your educational background in your CV  
 13 indicates that you've got listed Yarmouth Technical College,  
 14 London, England?

15 A. Correct.

16 Q. What is that?

17 A. It's a college that's based in Yarmouth that has a  
 18 main operating area of London, so they have wings like areas  
 19 around the UK that you can attend instead of trying to get  
 20 to England, that kind of thing.

21 Q. So we would think of this as perhaps a branch.  
 22 But you went to the branch of Yarmouth College in London?

23 A. No. It's the branch of the technical college in  
 24 Yarmouth that's in England.

25 Q. And that's where you went to school?

1 A. That's where I done my college, yes.

2 Q. Now you list 1978 to 1982?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. Was that a four-year program?

5 A. Yes, it was.

6 Q. And what was the degree that you got?

7 A. It would be the equivalent I would think of a B.S.  
 8 or a B.A. over here. The educational system in England is a  
 9 different situation than what you have here in the U.S.

10 Q. But it's a four-year degree?

11 A. Correct.

12 Q. And you list it as automotive engineering degree?

13 A. Correct.

14 Q. Is that what it was called officially?

15 A. I believe it was, yes.

16 Q. Is there a particular area of automotive  
 17 engineering that would be the subject of that degree?

18 A. We studied many, many aspects of the automotive  
 19 field from the technical standpoint and training. So I  
 20 specialized really in -- for my area where I wanted to go  
 21 was to work for General Motors. That was my goal was to  
 22 work for that company. So I specialized my way of working  
 23 to being in high performance vehicles. So the stuff I  
 24 really wanted to be involved in and what interested me was  
 25 the area of suspension handling.

Page 6

- 1 Q. And you were able to basically pick courses in the  
2 areas of interest?
- 3 A. There is different courses that you could take,  
4 yes, from dynamometer testing and set-ups.
- 5 Q. Was there a major?
- 6 A. Yeah, there is a major. But I mean it's not the  
7 same as you have like the people major here I guess.
- 8 Q. Well, what was your major?
- 9 A. My major was automobile engineering is what it was  
10 majored under or mechanical. So automobile mechanical  
11 engineering that kind of thing.
- 12 Q. Can the engineers sit for professional  
13 examinations in England as they do in the United States?
- 14 A. I believe so, yes.
- 15 Q. Have you ever done that?
- 16 A. No, I didn't.
- 17 Q. Now your resume also indicates something about  
18 Department of Transportation Testers Certificate?
- 19 A. Correct.
- 20 Q. What's that?
- 21 A. The United Kingdom has a strict Ministry of  
22 Transport ruling where all vehicles have to pass a certain  
23 test to be allowed on the road. And that's a yearly test  
24 after I think now two years. So they have different  
25 facilities around the country where you sit for an exam and

Page 8

- 1 hydraulic system or something like that?
- 2 A. That's correct.
- 3 Q. And that was for a specific automobile?
- 4 A. It was for -- it was general, could be any  
5 automobile.
- 6 Q. Right. And National Craft Certificates, what's  
7 that?
- 8 A. It's a training certificate where you can -- when  
9 you pass that you are qualified to be able to -- National  
10 Craft Certificate allows you to become an instructor. And  
11 that's a part really of the RTTB where you are allowed to be  
12 tested on a given time against the clock on certain aspects  
13 of diagnostic and repairs and that helps you further the  
14 line of work in becoming a teacher.
- 15 Q. And then finally it says Motor Vehicle Technology?
- 16 A. Right.
- 17 Q. Was that a course or a certificate?
- 18 A. It's another certificate based on the general  
19 practices of automobiles, and, you know, whatever the courses  
20 we are relying on.
- 21 Q. Did you attain all of these certificates between  
22 1978 and 1982?
- 23 A. Yes, I did.
- 24 Q. Did you attain any certificates after 1982 of the  
25 type that we are describing?

Page 7

- 1 a test, and it's required to inspect vehicles for safety  
2 defects or problems that could relate in a safety problem  
3 that could cause an accident.
- 4 Q. And you took the exam and the test and you became  
5 certified to conduct this mandated test on vehicles?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Now what is the Road & Transport Industry Training  
8 Board Certificate?
- 9 A. It's the RTTB. It's a standard test that's done  
10 in the UK where you periodically go and get tested and  
11 maintain a certain level of qualifications and work.
- 12 Q. In your particular field is that how it works?
- 13 A. It was. I done that as a part of the work I was  
14 doing in general repair actually.
- 15 Q. Is that a test that you repeat or you do it once  
16 and then you've got your certificate?
- 17 A. If I remember correctly it's done as what you  
18 would call in every semester or every six or seven weeks or  
19 nine weeks, every time you get to the end of that course.  
20 You go in, they usually are on a mobile system where they  
21 come in and they test you.
- 22 Q. And these would be in particular systems or  
23 applications in a given automobile; is that correct?
- 24 A. That's correct.
- 25 Q. Like the electrical system or suspension or the

Page 9

- 1 A. I have to rephrase that. The government test was  
2 done after 1982, I believe.
- 3 Q. That's the only one?
- 4 A. Yeah, I think that was the only one I did when I  
5 was in England.
- 6 Q. Now the next thing listed in terms of education on  
7 your resume is 20 years later you indicated that you went to  
8 Eastern Kentucky University in Richmond, Kentucky, and it  
9 says certified fire and explosion investigator course. Is  
10 that a course taught by Pat Kennedy?
- 11 A. It is. I believe yes, he was there.
- 12 Q. And how long did that course last?
- 13 A. Nearly a week, I think four or five days.
- 14 Q. Did you attend for the entire week?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Now was there a test given at the end of that  
17 course?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Did you take the test?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Did you pass the test?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And what does the test -- what does that mean?
- 24 A. There is two tests that you take. The first part  
25 is an instructor's test that gives you, allows, I guess --

Page 10

1 well, it tells you that you can instruct and teach at fire  
2 seminars and be invited back to teach at those specific  
3 courses. And at the end of the week, four or five days,  
4 whatever it was, you sit down for a table of questions that  
5 if you pass qualifies you to hold the title of CFEL.  
6 Q. And you took both of those tests?  
7 A. Yes.  
8 Q. And passed both of those tests?  
9 A. Yes.  
10 Q. And when was it? It says 2002. When was that  
11 that you did that?  
12 A. I don't remember which month it was. It may have  
13 been May, maybe earlier than that.  
14 Q. Sometime in --  
15 A. The early part of 2002, I think.  
16 Q. After your work in this case?  
17 A. No, I don't think so.  
18 Q. When were you hired?  
19 A. It looks like the first telephone contact was  
20 5-22, the fifth month, 22nd day.  
21 Q. Of 2002?  
22 A. Correct.  
23 Q. So you may have completed the course or you may  
24 not have completed the course when you were retained in this  
25 case; is that right?

Page 11

1 A. I believe it may be very close because I didn't  
2 actually -- between all the phone tag and getting everything  
3 set up, I didn't get to see the vehicle until 7-30-2002.  
4 Q. So what's the answer to my question?  
5 A. I'm not sure exactly when it was.  
6 Q. And is it true that you had not received any  
7 instruction, formal instruction in fire investigation prior  
8 to taking this course?  
9 A. As in formal fire instruction I don't understand.  
10 What do you mean?  
11 Q. Well, I mean like this course?  
12 A. That was the first course I had taken.  
13 Q. I mean I assume when you created this resume you  
14 put down all the relevant pertinent education and experience  
15 that you had that bears on your credentials and  
16 qualifications; is that right?  
17 A. That's correct.  
18 Q. And the only thing you listed was this. So I'm  
19 simply confirming that there isn't anything else?  
20 A. No college or anything like that in the U.S.  
21 Q. Well, this isn't college. This is just a 40-hour  
22 class that's taught at a campus. It's not college level.  
23 You don't even need a high school degree to take the course,  
24 do you?  
25 A. I don't know.

Page 12

1 Q. I mean anybody can sign up to take the course?  
2 A. I don't know.  
3 Q. Well, did you have to submit any credentials in  
4 order to take the course?  
5 A. I think I did have to submit --  
6 Q. Besides a check?  
7 A. -- education, and I think they may have asked for  
8 deposition times and trial testimony. My office handles that  
9 kind of stuff. I didn't actually handle the application.  
10 Q. Did you attend a seminar in Cody, Wyoming last  
11 week?  
12 A. Yes.  
13 Q. Who taught the seminar?  
14 A. Ralph Newell and Mark Hoffman, people from Ford  
15 Motor Company.  
16 Q. Who is Ralph Newell?  
17 A. He's a friend and foe from Gainesville, Georgia.  
18 He's a CNO guy who I believe is continuing to work for the  
19 Ford Motor Company.  
20 Q. And you attended the seminar that he put on and  
21 taught at?  
22 A. He opened up the seminar for about two hours. And  
23 then I think Ford guys came in and ran the rest of it from  
24 what I can remember. And the medical examiner came in.  
25 Q. Okay. But you attended the seminar?

Page 13

1 A. Yes.  
2 Q. Did you pay to attend the seminar or was it free?  
3 A. I don't know.  
4 Q. Why did you go?  
5 A. It's from -- in the last sort of four years I've  
6 been working with Ralph and Mark Hoffman and Larry, and  
7 people like that. They said you need to go to one of these.  
8 They are real fun. They are interesting. They are  
9 educational. And it's a good group of guys. Usually my  
10 time restraints don't allow me to pursue that. It's kind of  
11 a fun thing more than anything else. But at this particular  
12 time we had kind of a lull or break and I made a point of  
13 going out there.  
14 Q. Were there any tests given during the course of  
15 the seminar?  
16 A. I think there was a test one afternoon. It was  
17 meant to be done on a Saturday. I think they gave it on a  
18 Friday.  
19 Q. Did you take the test?  
20 A. No, I did not. I stepped out. I kind of messed  
21 up I guess.  
22 Q. Is that the only other fire, I'll call it fire  
23 seminar, fire investigation seminar that you have ever  
24 attended in person?  
25 A. We had performed different things when I was with

3 (Pages 10 to 13)

1 General Motors in Dearborn, where they had vehicle fires  
2 where they were doing testing where we were asked to  
3 participate in the sitting and that kind of stuff when I was  
4 up there. It was part of my work when I was at General  
5 Motors for Lotus.

6 But as an independent and consultant that's  
7 it.

8 Q. Well, let me ask you about that. When you were  
9 employed by Lotus and General Motors, I want to ask you  
10 about that relationship. When you were employed by them,  
11 are you saying that you on their time attended a formal  
12 course or seminar in fire investigation?

13 A. I don't know if it was a full fire investigation  
14 course because we were up there doing some evaluation and  
15 testing on some brakes. And we were asked to sit in and see  
16 what was going on. And we spent about maybe a half a day to  
17 three quarters of a day.

18 Q. In a formal course?

19 A. It was a proofing grounds. I don't know exactly  
20 what they were, the basis of it. There was a lot of people  
21 in there wearing suits and ties and they were talking about  
22 fires and fire patents and electricals and 12 volts, 24  
23 volts, references to --

24 Q. This sounds like some sort of a corporate meeting  
25 that might have been useful to you in connection with the

1 work you were then doing?

2 A. It was very informational because we were dealing  
3 with a lot of future electrical components. We were testing  
4 like I say some components for a brake system up there I  
5 think at Black Lake is what it's called.

6 Q. You are talking about Milford?

7 A. Yes.

8 Q. You mentioned Dearborn. I just wondered are you  
9 talking about Milford proofing grounds?

10 A. It's where the Black Lake is, huge place where we  
11 were testing. I don't know if it was in Milford. It was  
12 somewhere up there where it was told.

13 Q. So you've attended informational sessions in  
14 connection with your past employment. But, again, getting  
15 back to the question of seminars, courses, formal education  
16 in the specific subject of fire investigation cause and  
17 origin of fires, have we covered the two that you have  
18 attended?

19 A. Yes.

20 Q. Do you have any formal experience, educational  
21 experience as a fire fighter?

22 A. No.

23 Q. Did you ever serve in the military?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. Did you do any work in connection with putting out

1 fires in the military?

2 A. Not putting them out, no.

3 Q. Did you have any responsibilities in the military  
4 for investigating the cause of fires?

5 A. No.

6 Q. Do I gather from the shade that you put on your  
7 answer that you may have intentionally set fires in the  
8 military?

9 A. I think most people's goal was to have fun when  
10 you were in the military when it's not in a combat  
11 situation. So doing explosives and that kind of thing,  
12 blowing things up was something that we had to do, yeah.

13 Q. And you did that?

14 A. Yeah.

15 Q. Now is this the first time you have ever been  
16 hired by anybody to determine the cause and origin of a fire  
17 involving a 1992 or '93 or '94 for that matter Lincoln Town  
18 Car?

19 A. No.

20 Q. I was given a book before this deposition. This  
21 white notebook that I've got in front of me. It's called  
22 Ford OSI's, re: SCDS. It's a lot of initials. What is  
23 that?

24 A. It's reference to speed control deactivation  
25 switch.

1 Q. What does OSI apostrophe S mean?

2 A. Other similar instances seen or investigated.

3 MR. MAYER: I didn't get that.

4 A. Other similar instances, other cases involving the  
5 speed control deactivation switch.

6 Q. Is that supposed to be plural or is that supposed  
7 to be possessive?

8 A. It's meant to be plural.

9 Q. Did your staff put that together?

10 A. They put the outside together. I put together all  
11 the stuff on the inside.

12 Q. You have got 48 tabs in this book. Do you know  
13 what the contents of this book are?

14 A. Yes.

15 Q. What is in here?

16 A. It's cases that we have investigated, cases that  
17 Ford Motor Company settled that we have been involved in  
18 where we have investigated the claim of the speed control  
19 deactivation switch and documented it. If the cases have  
20 settled prior to a disassembly of the switch then we would  
21 have taken the switch after the case had settled and cut it  
22 open and documented it. Some of those were documented with  
23 Ford Motor Company and TI present at a meeting that was had  
24 between myself and Mark Hoffmann. And some have been  
25 documented with a member of NHTSA.

Page 18

1 Q. And when you say "we," who is the we that you are  
2 talking about?

3 A. Myself, Mark Hoffman, Bill Hamilton, Frank Borris  
4 I think his name is from NHTSA, and a Mr. Miller has been  
5 around when we have been doing some of the work, too.

6 Q. Well, you are identifying people that may have  
7 been present and participated but don't work for you or  
8 work with you, they represent the interests of other  
9 parties. Are you the only person that makes up Clarke  
10 Automotive Consultants?

11 A. No.

12 Q. Of the people you just identified is there anybody  
13 that is also an employee or representative of Clarke  
14 Automotive Consultants?

15 A. No.

16 Q. So is it fair to say that all the work that's been  
17 done by Clarke has been done by you, Mr. Clarke?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. And so if I backtrack then are these 48 cases that  
20 you personally were retained in that you were involved in  
21 and that you investigated?

22 A. The majority of the cases is there, yes. But some  
23 of them are actually exemplars. Like some F-Series pickup  
24 trucks, 1997's, that we are documenting and removing  
25 components and investigating as a continued investigation

Page 19

1 process.

2 Q. What I'm trying to understand is whether I need to  
3 spend 20 minutes or 20 hours with this book. So I see that  
4 there is a lot of material in here that aren't individual  
5 instances of cases. You've got stuff in here like Item No.  
6 47 it says Chemical Analysis Report. I have no idea what  
7 that is. Do you?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. Does that have something to do with this case?

10 A. That's work product is how we formed this opinion  
11 in this case or I have understood the failure of mechanisms  
12 with the switches. And I was asked to bring my entire file  
13 and that's a part of my file.

14 Q. Okay. So this really wasn't anything that was  
15 created for this specific case. This just represents sort  
16 of a collection of your ongoing work that you've been doing?

17 A. We compiled that for this case.

18 Q. Are there some instances that you have  
19 investigated that you didn't include in this book?

20 A. Ones that are still ongoing and have not -- we  
21 have not been identified as an expert in it, at this point  
22 are not in there.

23 Q. Are there any other omissions?

24 A. Only the ones, current cases where I wouldn't want  
25 to compromise the investigation at this point.

Page 20

1 Q. Where is the [redacted] case?

2 A. The [redacted] case?

3 Q. Yeah. Why isn't that in here?

4 A. I think it is in there. There are some pictures  
5 of the [redacted] switches in there.

6 Q. I don't see the name [redacted]ll. That's why I'm --

7 A. It may not be in there maybe. Is that the one out  
8 of Mississippi?

9 Q. Right.

10 A. We were just retained to do the disassembly on  
11 that by the plaintiff's counsel. Mr. Miller was the expert.

12 Q. Wasn't there a test done at your shop?

13 A. A test on the [redacted] switch?

14 Q. Not on the [redacted] switch, on an exemplar switch.  
15 Wasn't there a test done at your shop?

16 A. Yes, there was.

17 Q. Wasn't that done by Charlie Miller and you?

18 A. It was done by Charlie Miller and myself, yes.

19 Q. Wasn't that done for the [redacted] case?

20 A. No.

21 Q. Who paid you to do it?

22 A. I think it would have been billed to any  
23 referenced cases that we were involved in and prorated to  
24 the Lincoln Town Car cases at that time.

25 Q. You mean to the lawyers that were involved in the

Page 21

1 [redacted] case that were involved in other cases?

2 A. Any cases that we were involved in at that time  
3 received a copy of the test video and a prorated bill of our  
4 time.

5 Q. You are not disputing the fact that you did work  
6 on the [redacted] case?

7 A. No.

8 Q. But it's not in here. So what others aren't in  
9 here and how did you go about deciding what was not going to  
10 be in the book?

11 A. Can I see that?

12 Q. Sure. It may be in there under a different name.

13 All I know is looking at the index, Mr. Clarke, I don't see  
14 [redacted] in the index.

15 A. It's No. 45. It's called Closeups of Speed  
16 Control Deactivation Test.

17 Q. Okay. Is that the same video that is this thing  
18 or is this a different test (indicating)?

19 A. It's the same video as here.

20 Q. Well, I assume this is a copy of what you -- I got  
21 a copy of what you brought?

22 A. I assume. I don't know what there is in there.

23 Is it labeled?

24 Q. Well, I don't know. It is what it is.

25 A. If that's the one that Mr. Dunford made a copy for

5 (Pages 18 to 21)

Page 22

1 you then it's the same one.  
 2 Q. Okay. So the date is -- it says Ford Test No. 1,  
 3 1-12-00. And then it says Ford Test No. 2, 1-12-00?  
 4 A. That's correct.  
 5 Q. Is this the test that you did at your shop with  
 6 Charles Miller for the [redacted] case?  
 7 A. I didn't do it for the [redacted] case. I did the  
 8 test because I had a number of these vehicles that were in  
 9 fires, and the claim or the potential claim was the speed  
 10 control deactivation switch, so it is a part of our ongoing  
 11 investigation. And we may have run that in with the  
 12 [redacted] inspection or a day after the [redacted] inspection.  
 13 Or Charlie may have come up and billed his time to that  
 14 [redacted] inspection, I don't know. But I only billed my  
 15 time I believe for doing the disassembly of the switch.  
 16 Q. Okay. Well, that's fine. But if it's the test  
 17 that was done that I think of that was done for the [redacted]  
 18 case then I know what the test is, and we don't have to  
 19 spend a lot of time on it.  
 20 A. That's the only test.  
 21 Q. This is the only test?  
 22 A. Right.  
 23 MR. FEENEY: All right. We may as well mark  
 24 those as one and two. Okay. And those are the two tests  
 25 that we have just been talking about.

Page 24

1 where the issue was whether or not the speed control  
 2 deactivation switch caused the fire and you determined that  
 3 it didn't?  
 4 A. Yeah, I have.  
 5 Q. Okay. Is that in here?  
 6 A. No.  
 7 Q. How many of those are we talking about?  
 8 A. I didn't research that material to bring it with  
 9 me. I mean it's mostly in the last couple of years there  
 10 has been at least four or five where we have investigated it  
 11 and we found what could have been a suspicious circumstance  
 12 or it being after-market telephone inside the vehicle, and  
 13 that kind of stuff, where you couldn't rule out the origin  
 14 of the fire being inside the vehicle and not in the engine  
 15 compartment.  
 16 Q. Did you tear down the [redacted] switch?  
 17 A. The Mississippi case?  
 18 Q. Yes.  
 19 A. Yeah.  
 20 Q. Did you come to a conclusion in that case?  
 21 A. I was asked to tear it down, cut it open, and they  
 22 wanted to use my facility to document the switch.  
 23 Q. So you were not asked to determine whether or not  
 24 it caused the fire?  
 25 A. I wasn't asked to render an opinion in that case.

Page 23

1 (Exhibit Nos. 1-2 marked  
 2 for identification.)  
 3 Q. Now so getting back to this list. Is this every  
 4 incident that you have looked at that isn't currently active  
 5 where you've actually done an inspection?  
 6 A. I've either done the inspection of the vehicle or  
 7 inspected the switch and documentation is in there.  
 8 Q. Have you ever investigated an incident where you  
 9 believed that the switch did not cause the fire?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. Are those in here?  
 12 A. No.  
 13 Q. So it's not every incident where you have done an  
 14 inspection and you've been retained to do that; is that  
 15 right?  
 16 A. Am I not being clear? But I thought you were  
 17 referring to any incident that revolved around the 1992,  
 18 1993, '94 Lincoln Town Car fire where the cruise control  
 19 switch was the allegation.  
 20 But to answer your question, my other 300  
 21 cases that I have settled in the past three years are not in  
 22 here because they are not to do with Lincoln and they are  
 23 not on switches.  
 24 Q. Let me see if I can understand it, though. Have  
 25 you ever investigated a 1992 to 1993 Lincoln Town Car fire

Page 25

1 Q. Did you have an opinion?  
 2 A. Yes.  
 3 Q. What was your opinion?  
 4 A. My opinion in that the seals had failed, had  
 5 cracked and let hydraulic fluid into the base of the switch  
 6 causing a corrosion necessitating the fire.  
 7 Q. So that was an example of a case where you believe  
 8 that the switch had caused the fire?  
 9 A. It was a case that we were asked to do some  
 10 evaluation and cutting open for somebody where my thoughts  
 11 were in that mind, yes.  
 12 Q. Okay. In other words, you believe the switch  
 13 caused the fire in the [redacted] case?  
 14 A. Yes.  
 15 Q. Did you include your photographs of the [redacted]  
 16 switch and the [redacted] in this notebook?  
 17 A. I don't remember. I can go through it but I don't  
 18 think so. I mean it wasn't really my case. We were asked  
 19 to do an analysis of a switch. The only one that I laid in  
 20 there where I hadn't seen the vehicle per se was the one  
 21 that the gentleman from NHTSA brought to us to inspect.  
 22 Q. Well, let's get back to this list then. Because I  
 23 have to say I'm still a little bit confused about exactly if  
 24 -- you know, I through 15 all appear to be cases with names  
 25 on them, so those would have been I guess filed lawsuits at



1 some point in time. Some of these names I recognize. Some  
2 of them I don't. That's neither here nor there.

3 But tell me again why you selected those  
4 first 15, let's just say?

5 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered. You can go  
6 ahead.

7 A. We have a closed file room that we basically have  
8 dedicated to Ford, so we can keep all manufacturers in one  
9 room in our building.

10 And when I was asked to form an opinion in  
11 this case it shows my work and methodology and my experience  
12 at looking at these particular vehicles and the switch. So  
13 I went through every one of the closed file cases. And they  
14 may not be in dated order, but they are in the order that I  
15 picked them out and gave them to my staff to copy the  
16 relevant photographs.

17 Q. That explains to me the method you used. But it  
18 really doesn't tell me the criteria that you used to select  
19 the cases.

20 You went through your closed files. You  
21 selected certain cases. You didn't select others. Let's  
22 take the Taffie versus Ford case.

23 A. Okay.

24 Q. That happens to be one that I know something  
25 about. That's why I'm choosing that one. Is this the

1 Florida incident?

2 A. It's No. 16? Taffie, no, I thought Taffie was -- it  
3 may have been Florida, I don't remember the state it was in.  
4 The name rings a bell to me. It's No. 7.

5 Q. You are looking at those photographs now, I  
6 wonder if you could just tell me why you chose that  
7 particular incident to include it in this book?

8 A. It's a panther platform. It's a Lincoln Town Car.  
9 It's one where we disassembled the switch, found the cracked  
10 seals. And it's a case that's closed and most probably  
11 settled.

12 Q. Is there anything more specific than what you have  
13 just described?

14 A. It shows the switch in disassembly. It shows the  
15 -- one of the main reasons I wanted to try to -- if I had a  
16 case that had settled and the switch had been disassembled  
17 and documented, and the seals were similar to the failing  
18 mechanisms as the ones in this case, shows seals that are  
19 burned.

20 Q. Okay. Now we are getting somewhere. Did you  
21 include the photograph -- are you saying that you included  
22 this incident because the photographs of the disassembled  
23 switch shows the seals, the Capton seals reveal something  
24 that is substantially similar to what you see in this  
25 incident?

1 A. Yes. I mean that's one part of it, yeah.

2 Q. Is there anything else?

3 A. The fact that it's one that I have worked on, one  
4 that is closed. One that I can put in this book and show  
5 the jury that this is another similar case, the same style  
6 switch and a failing mechanism that resulted around the  
7 switch.

8 Q. If permitted, then, you would want to show  
9 photographs from the Taffie incident, for example, and compare  
10 them to the incident involved here?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. Okay. [REDACTED]

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. Well, you've got a photograph here. Well, let me  
15 strike that. Let me move on. Would this be the same sort  
16 of reasoning that would apply in every one of these  
17 incidents, the first 15, for example?

18 A. The first 15 is just the way that they were in the  
19 room when I pulled them out of the file.

20 Q. But what you have done is you have kind of zeroed  
21 in on the disassembled switch showing the Capton, in your  
22 words, the failure of the Capton seal?

23 A. Correct.

24 Q. Is that what is significant to you about the  
25 photographic record in the other 14 cases?

1 A. I think the majority of the pictures in here  
2 either show the failure, show the seals, show the  
3 similarities. In some respect they are more severe or not  
4 as bad as the [REDACTED]. They show the electrical  
5 connectors. They are all references in areas that we have  
6 looked at to compare. It gives us a guideline of what we  
7 are looking at.

8 Q. But it's the torn-down switch that is what is of  
9 significance to you?

10 A. Well, like on No. 1 you have got the base of the  
11 switch is visible with the two wires hanging out in  
12 virtually identical to the one in this case. I mean there  
13 is lots of similar incidences in there. And that's why it's  
14 an OSI where we document and we show our work and  
15 methodology.

16 Q. Well, certainly, I'm sure there are photographs  
17 of a lot of heat damage and burns to the switches that are  
18 in there. I'll grant you that.

19 I guess there is just not going to be any  
20 real easy way to do this other than just go through the  
21 photographs and have you compare them to your photographs in  
22 this case, and make you tell me exactly what you think the  
23 relationship is. Can you think of any other way to do this?

24 A. If that's the way you want to handle it.

25 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form of the

Page 30

1 question. He can't read your mind of what your objective  
2 is, Jim.  
3 MR. FEENEY: I would hope he couldn't. I'd  
4 be in deep trouble if he could.  
5 Q. Okay. Where are your photographs for your  
6 investigation in this case?  
7 A. (Witness handing documents to counsel).  
8 Q. Now do you have your own photographs, Mr. Clarke,  
9 or did you — do you also have someone else's like  
10 Topinka's?  
11 A. The ones in the folders are my own. And Alan's  
12 are in the back from his CD Rom that he gave us of the  
13 inspection.  
14 Q. Okay. So these are all yours and this is  
15 Topinka's?  
16 A. That's the CD Rom of Mr. Topinka.  
17 Q. And you printed them out?  
18 A. Yes.  
19 Q. So the ones in the sleeves or the folders I  
20 should say, these are your photographs?  
21 A. Correct.  
22 Q. And, you know, again I'm kind of new to the case.  
23 Did you look at the vehicle in storage here in Seattle?  
24 A. Yes.  
25 Q. And when did you do that? You said July 30th or

Page 31

1 something like that; is that right? Is that when you did  
2 it?  
3 A. July 30th, yeah.  
4 Q. And it was one day; is that right?  
5 A. Yes, it was.  
6 Q. It goes without saying you never saw the vehicle  
7 obviously at the premises?  
8 A. Correct.  
9 Q. So what you know about what everything looked like  
10 you gleaned from the photographs that were taken at the  
11 premises?  
12 A. I was just asked to inspect the vehicle, look at  
13 the components that were removed from the premises as in the  
14 vehicle components and form an opinion on those.  
15 Q. What about the structure itself, for example, the  
16 condition of the concrete floor? Did you consider the  
17 implications of the condition of the concrete floor in the  
18 photographs and what bearing that might have on what the  
19 cause and origin of the fire was?  
20 A. I've seen the surface break up like that many,  
21 many times on concrete floors.  
22 Q. Let's get back to my question. Did you consider  
23 it?  
24 A. Consider it as what?  
25 Q. Did you consider it as part of your assessment of

Page 32

1 what the cause and origin of the fire was?  
2 A. I looked at the pictures and concluded that it's  
3 common to what I have seen in other vehicle fires.  
4 Q. As long as we are talking about that, what is the  
5 condition that's revealed in the pictures that we see of the  
6 concrete floor?  
7 A. Well, the concrete is bubbled up due to heat. And  
8 that's a common situation to have when fluids soak into the  
9 concrete or where vehicles are resting and stuff burns.  
10 Q. Is that called spalling?  
11 A. Yes.  
12 Q. What's the definition of spalling?  
13 A. It's where fluids in the concrete are heated up  
14 and they start to evaporate and they start to come up to the  
15 surface and push chunks of the concrete up.  
16 Q. And in order for spalling to occur, is it  
17 necessary for some sort of external heat source to be  
18 applied to the concrete?  
19 A. It's normally seen where there has been a fire in  
20 a building or a structure.  
21 Q. And what can cause spalling in concrete?  
22 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.  
23 A. I just answered that question.  
24 Q. What causes the liquids in the concrete to heat  
25 up, bubble up?

Page 33

1 A. The fire, the heat from the fire.  
2 Q. Just the heat?  
3 A. The intensity of the fire.  
4 Q. But just the heat?  
5 A. Yeah.  
6 Q. That's it?  
7 A. (Witness nods head.)  
8 Q. Nothing else?  
9 A. Not to my knowledge, no.  
10 Q. No liquids penetrating the surface of the  
11 concrete? You don't need that?  
12 A. I just answered that question and said that.  
13 Q. Penetrating the surface, you said that the liquids  
14 in the concrete were bubbling up. I'm asking a different  
15 question. I'm asking whether it's necessary for something  
16 to attack the surface of the concrete? Concrete is porous,  
17 is it not?  
18 MR. DUNFORD: I'm going to object to the form  
19 of the question. It's been asked and answered.  
20 Q. Is concrete porous?  
21 A. Yes.  
22 Q. Can liquid enter concrete?  
23 A. Oil, engine oil can leak into concrete. And as I  
24 just said it heats up, boils and comes out.  
25 Q. So is it necessary for liquid in a heated form to

1 enter concrete and attack it through its porous structure in  
2 order for spalling to occur?

3 A. I would say it's the normal way I have interpreted  
4 it is the fluid is already in the concrete and moisture is  
5 already in there. It beads on the outside. It's boiling  
6 whatever is in the porous part of the concrete and it has  
7 to come out.

8 Q. So it's not necessary for liquid to enter concrete  
9 externally. It's simply spalling can occur strictly as a  
10 result of an application of an external heat source?

11 A. If you've got fluid that's already entered the  
12 concrete or the concrete is still green, it's still fresh  
13 concrete where it has waterbase to it.

14 Q. Let's talk about that. Was this green concrete in  
15 the house?

16 A. I never saw it.

17 Q. Do you know?

18 A. I don't know.

19 Q. Would you expect it to be green, say, after ten  
20 years?

21 A. It's usually green up until about two, three  
22 years.

23 Q. Let's assume it wasn't green. So does that mean  
24 - what does that mean in terms of how then spalling occurs?

25 A. Well, you get spalling where the vehicle wheels

1 are. And you usually get it where the fuel tank could be.  
2 Or you could get it where the engine is. And that's  
3 normally from fluids that either come off the wheels or drop  
4 from the engine or the underside of the vehicle and soak  
5 into the concrete. And if there is a fire within the  
6 building that stuff then boils and then your spalling takes  
7 place.

8 Q. What fluids are dropping off the tires?

9 A. Off the road, you've got oil, soaks off the tires,  
10 moisture off the tires, if the road was wet when you've  
11 driven in.

12 Q. Does that explain all the spalling that you see in  
13 all the pictures that you have looked at?

14 A. I don't know if it explains everything, but it's  
15 an observation that I would make.

16 Q. Well, is it or is it not an explanation for the  
17 spalling that is observable in the photographs of the  
18 concrete floor of the garage? You've looked at them.  
19 Please tell me whether it is.

20 A. I viewed them this morning for the first time. So  
21 I would defer that to Mr. Topinka because he does the  
22 vehicle or structure inspection.

23 Q. You formed an opinion as to the cause and origin  
24 of this fire when?

25 A. 7-30 is when I first saw the vehicle.

1 Q. Is that when you formed your opinion?

2 A. It would have been about -- after reviewing the  
3 photographs and going through some of our data, it would  
4 have been within the beginning of the next month maybe.

5 Q. So it's fair to say that you formed an opinion  
6 concerning the cause and origin of the fire without looking  
7 at the photographs of the structure at least the concrete  
8 floor?

9 A. I had done, had a meeting with [REDACTED] that morning  
10 of the inspection and he'd gone through what he had seen in  
11 the building and that kind of stuff. And I was leaving the  
12 structure fire and any components that are outside the  
13 vehicle to him.

14 Q. I don't think that really answered my question,  
15 Mr. Clarke. Did you or did you not see the photographs of  
16 the concrete floor showing the spalling before you formed  
17 your opinion as to the cause and origin of the fire?

18 MR. DUNFORD: I object. It's been asked and  
19 answered.

20 A. I already answered it.

21 Q. No, you didn't. Now just answer the question.  
22 Please just give me a simple yes or no or I don't remember.

23 A. Did I form an opinion prior to seeing the spalling  
24 on the concrete; is that what you are asking me?

25 Q. Yes?

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. Is it also true that you formed an opinion  
3 concerning the cause and origin of the fire before you saw  
4 any photographs of the structure of the house?

5 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.

6 A. I saw pictures of the house at Schaefer Engineering  
7 or the structure of the garage, but I never saw them  
8 actually in there until this morning.

9 Q. So you saw a couple exterior shots like the one  
10 I'm holding up right now (indicating)?

11 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form of the  
12 question.

13 A. I saw more than just a couple.

14 Q. In a fire investigation is it true that the three  
15 basic principals of fire investigation are, and I'm  
16 paraphrasing, that either something is a cause, it is not a  
17 cause or it's undeterminable?

18 A. Correct.

19 Q. Is it true that as part of any prudent fire  
20 investigator's approach to a fire, one has to rule out or  
21 rule in or call it undetermined anything that can reasonably  
22 be possibly a cause of the fire?

23 A. That's true.

24 Q. And is it true that in arriving at the conclusion  
25 that you reached that the cause of the fire was in the

Page 38

1 engine compartment of the Lincoln Town Car, you had not  
2 before you did that ruled out the possibility that an  
3 accelerant had been placed in the concrete or somewhere in  
4 the garage which had precipitated the fire?

5 A. From my conversations with Alan Topinka that had  
6 done the scene investigation, who was doing the actual cause  
7 and origin, where we had been retained to look at the  
8 vehicle as it's been placed in the vehicle, he had indicated  
9 to me that there was no suspicious circumstances.

10 Q. Did you even know that there was spalling of the  
11 concrete?

12 MR. DUNFORD: At what point in time?

13 MR. FEENEY: Before he looked at the pictures  
14 this morning.

15 A. I think -- I think Alan had mentioned it to me  
16 that there was some spalling of the concrete. But it wasn't  
17 anything to be, as he put it, it wasn't a suspicious  
18 situation to be involved in.

19 MR. DUNFORD: I believe it's also in Mark  
20 Hoffman's report that Richard has read.

21 MR. FEENEY: When I want to take your  
22 deposition I'll swear you in. But I would appreciate it if  
23 you would just stick to the rules.

24 MR. DUNFORD: I am, sir.

25 Q. Mr. Clarke, when did you consider the sworn

Page 39

1 testimony and statements of [REDACTED]

2 A. When I reviewed the depositions, I don't know when  
3 they were actually sent to me.

4 Q. Now if given an opportunity you would say that the  
5 fire originated in the engine compartment of the Lincoln  
6 Town Car on the driver's side in the area near or adjacent  
7 to the bulkhead, correct?

8 A. Correct.

9 Q. Now [REDACTED] described seeing a flame which I  
10 think you would agree sounds like some sort of a natural gas  
11 or propane gas flame, would you not?

12 MR. DUNFORD: I object to the form.

13 A. I don't know what combustible materials there was  
14 adjacent to the vehicle.

15 Q. Wait a minute. Let's just talk about what [REDACTED]  
16 says and then we'll get into the rest of it.

17 Do you understand what he says he saw?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. Would you agree with me that what he saw is not a  
20 flame in the engine compartment near the bulkhead on the  
21 driver's side? In other words, that is not what he's  
22 describing, would you agree with that?

23 A. He's describing a flame at the front of the  
24 vehicle. He's not knowing exactly what time frame that  
25 flame came out of the vehicle either.

Page 40

1 Q. Would you agree with me that he is not describing  
2 a flame in the area of the engine compartment on the  
3 driver's side in the area of the speed control deactivation  
4 switch?

5 A. He cannot see that area of the vehicle from where  
6 he was standing.

7 Q. Right you are. But, nevertheless, he saw a flame in  
8 the front of the vehicle, correct?

9 A. Exactly the same as the owners of the vehicle did.

10 Q. So can we reasonably assume since he cannot see  
11 where you say the fire started, what he saw was a flame in  
12 an area different from where you say the fire started? Can  
13 we agree with that?

14 A. He's seeing a flame in the front of the vehicle.

15 Q. In front of the vehicle?

16 A. In the front of the vehicle.

17 Q. Could be in front of the vehicle, could be in the  
18 front part of the vehicle up by the front wheel well, but  
19 it's not where you say the fire started. Can we agree on  
20 that?

21 A. I mean, I can agree with the fact that he's saying  
22 he cannot see the flame on the bulkhead near the speed  
23 control deactivation switch.

24 Q. Well, he doesn't acknowledge that he saw such a  
25 flame. What I'm asking you is whatever he saw, do you and I

Page 41

1 understand each other that what he's describing is a flame  
2 somewhere different from where you say the fire started?

3 A. It's a flame somewhere else in the garage.

4 Q. So it is someplace different from where you say  
5 the fire started?

6 A. Well, once the fire has progressed it comes out of  
7 the wheel arches.

8 Q. Not my question. Is it someplace different from  
9 where you say the fire started?

10 A. The flame that he is saying he saw is at the front  
11 of the vehicle.

12 Q. So it's not where the fire started according to  
13 you?

14 A. I think the fire started by the bulkhead.

15 Q. Now do you have an explanation for the flame that  
16 he saw?

17 A. Could be anything that's combustible within the  
18 vehicle or around the vehicle.

19 Q. Well, did you see the description that he gave of  
20 the flame?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. And did you see how he described it?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. Did you see that he described it as if it was a  
25 natural gas type flame?

1 A. Yes.  
2 Q. That's why I said earlier would you agree with me  
3 that what he is describing in his mind's eye was a natural  
4 gas or propane type gas flame, a constant sort of blue,  
5 orange flame, quite distinct. Would you agree that's what  
6 he saw?  
7 A. That's what he said.  
8 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form of the  
9 question.  
10 Q. All right. Now do you think he saw that?  
11 A. He said he saw it. He saw it.  
12 Q. As a fire investigator do you have to accept that  
13 that's what he saw?  
14 A. Yes, you do. You get statements from anybody  
15 that's around and you look at them and you interpret them.  
16 Q. By the way, of all the various Town Car incidents  
17 that you have been involved in, is this the first and only  
18 one that you had a steel hood on the vehicle?  
19 A. Yes.  
20 Q. All the other ones have aluminum hoods, don't  
21 they?  
22 A. That's correct.  
23 Q. And I suppose some of them the fire was put out  
24 right away or shortly after it started, others not before  
25 the hood was consumed?

1 A. I don't know what could explain it with 100  
2 percent certainty.  
3 Q. I didn't ask you about 100 percent certainty. I  
4 asked you -- I guess, I don't know, maybe, do you need it to  
5 be 100 percent certainty?  
6 A. No. You can speculate as to what the flame was.  
7 Q. Are those the two choices? I'm using your words:  
8 100 percent certainty and speculation?  
9 A. I mean I'm not sure what he saw. I can guess of  
10 what he was seeing.  
11 Q. Well, do you have an opinion as to what he saw?  
12 A. It could be something coming out of the wheel arch  
13 or the vehicle under pressure. Air conditioning pipes that  
14 ruptured blowing out. And with the fire and material that's  
15 burning around it and the extra heat could have looked like  
16 and appeared to be like a blow torch.  
17 Q. The wheel arch of the vehicle?  
18 A. The left front corner.  
19 Q. What is the wheel arch? Is that the wheel well?  
20 A. The fender wheel arch is where the wheel is  
21 situated.  
22 Q. What do you think is there that would produce a  
23 constant blue orangeish flame in appearance like a blow  
24 torch?  
25 A. I mean there is plastics, consumable liquids.

1 A. Correct.  
2 Q. This is the first one where you had extensive fire  
3 damage where the hood survived the fire, isn't it?  
4 A. That's correct.  
5 Q. And are you assuming that the hood was in place  
6 throughout the fire?  
7 A. Yes.  
8 Q. Now what investigation did you do into the  
9 question of what was up near the front of the vehicle or the  
10 front part of the garage in the area where [REDACTED] says he  
11 observed an orangeish bluish flame that he described as  
12 similar to a blow torch or a natural gas or propane gas type  
13 flame?  
14 A. I've left, as I said, the furnace and any items  
15 within the building structure to Alan because he had removed  
16 them prior to me even seeing the fire scene. So all I could  
17 do is see the stuff in the lock up when I inspected the  
18 vehicle.  
19 Q. What does that mean? What does that mean in  
20 response to my question?  
21 A. Well, I mean, it appears from what I saw that  
22 there was outside burning or there is a burn pattern to the  
23 outside of the furnace from the observations and things that  
24 I have read was to the left front of the vehicle.  
25 Q. What explains the flame that [REDACTED] saw?

1 There is all sorts of stuff that can burn. And then when  
2 you add the air coming out of the tire, the oxygen coming  
3 out of the tire, it could increase it to look like a blow  
4 torch. There is certain things around there that can cause  
5 that.  
6 Q. So you are saying that when a tire burns you think  
7 that it burns in a way that the flame coming off the burning  
8 tire looks like a blow torch?  
9 A. It could be depending on the venting through the  
10 garage and whatever else is in the way burning.  
11 Q. You said the tire and the wheel arch. Have you  
12 done any testing, have you burned tires to see how they  
13 burn?  
14 A. I've been present for and burned vehicles. And  
15 like we were last week in Wyoming. There's virtually a  
16 number of things that can cause things to look like a flame  
17 being pushed out under pressure and give you the roaring  
18 noise.  
19 Q. Let's get back to what you have done. Have you  
20 actually burned a vehicle yourself?  
21 A. Yes.  
22 Q. How many?  
23 A. Three, I think.  
24 Q. Town Cars?  
25 A. One was a panther platform or a portion of it.

- 1 Q. A speed control deactivation switch case?
- 2 A. No.
- 3 Q. Have you ever burned one inside a structure?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. Anyway, what you are saying is it could be a fire;
- 6 is that right?
- 7 A. Could be.
- 8 Q. Would the fire be burning from the inside out if
- 9 the fire started in the engine compartment?
- 10 A. From the inside out? Yes.
- 11 Q. And would the rim be burning from the inside out
- 12 if the fire started from the engine compartment?
- 13 A. The inside portions of the rim should show more
- 14 melting if the hottest point was in the engine compartment,
- 15 yes.
- 16 Q. And if the fire started in the speed control
- 17 deactivation switch, would you expect that the consumable
- 18 materials around the switch to be consumed since that was
- 19 the hottest part of the fire?
- 20 A. In the majority of the ones that we have seen it
- 21 is. But as you said earlier that this vehicle is kind of
- 22 unusual that it has a steel hood and it's closed. So
- 23 instead of burning a hole in the hood and the heat rising
- 24 and getting out within a few minutes of the fire starting
- 25 it's going to want to deflect out of other areas like the

- 1 wheel arches, out the front of the vehicle and through where
- 2 the headlights go.
- 3 Q. You are saying that with an aluminum hood the fire
- 4 is trapped in the engine compartment and doesn't deflect out
- 5 around the hood and into the wheel wells before the aluminum
- 6 hood melts?
- 7 A. No, I didn't say that.
- 8 Q. Okay. In both cases the fire is trapped inside
- 9 the engine compartment, is it not?
- 10 A. Initially it's going to be wherever the origin is.
- 11 And as the heat rises it's going to burn a hole in the
- 12 alloy hood and that's going to be your oxygen source and
- 13 it's going to propagate out.
- 14 Q. Wouldn't you expect there would even be more
- 15 thermal damage in the area of the speed control deactivation
- 16 switch with a steel hood on there?
- 17 A. Like I said earlier it's a whole different
- 18 scenario when the hood is closed and it's made out of steel.
- 19 This is the first one I have ever seen with a steel hood.
- 20 If I was to compare it to other vehicles, then the
- 21 differences -- there is slightly different areas in there
- 22 that are not the same as say the other 20 or 30 ones I have
- 23 reviewed in the past.
- 24 Q. Have you investigated any automotive fire where
- 25 you had a steel hood?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. Where the fire started in the engine compartment?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. In a switch?
- 5 A. What type of switch are you talking about?
- 6 Q. Any electrical switch.
- 7 A. In the electric connector, yes.
- 8 Q. Okay. So you have some familiarity with what
- 9 happens at least in those cases?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And basically what is happening in this fire with
- 12 the steel hood if it started in the engine compartment?
- 13 A. I think the heat is rising and is trying to get
- 14 out and it will come back down and find any part it can.
- 15 Q. What is the flame doing?
- 16 A. It's going back to the ground, it's burning down.
- 17 Q. And what's happening to the combustibles around
- 18 the speed control deactivation switch where you say the fire
- 19 started?
- 20 A. They are combusting.
- 21 Q. Are there any belts left in the area of the speed
- 22 control deactivation switch?
- 23 A. I didn't see any.
- 24 Q. Are there any rubber materials left in the area of
- 25 the speed control deactivation switch?

- 1 A. There may have been some charred remains of some
- 2 of the insulation at some point.
- 3 Q. Anything else?
- 4 A. It looks like a part of the rubber grommet on the
- 5 booster side and the electric connector.
- 6 Q. How far is that from the speed control
- 7 deactivation switch?
- 8 A. Twelve inches, maybe 14 inches.
- 9 Q. Did that survive the fire?
- 10 A. Well, I wouldn't say survived. It's burned
- 11 crispy. I mean the remains of it are there.
- 12 Q. Anything else?
- 13 A. That survived? Portions of the left cam cover is
- 14 still there but showing heat damage. The coil pack on that
- 15 side is gone or severely damaged compared to the other side.
- 16 Q. Let me ask you this, Mr. Clarke, before we get
- 17 into the photographs. Is it true that your examination of
- 18 the wreck in this case, you focus on the electrical, the
- 19 evidence of electrical arcing in the switch?
- 20 A. In this particular instance where somebody has
- 21 placed the origin in the vehicle and the switch is switched
- 22 off, and is appearing to be on the left front side of the
- 23 vehicle there is only a certain number of areas to focus on.
- 24 Q. When you say someone has placed the origin in the
- 25 vehicle, who is the someone?

1 A. I think Alan Topinka has got it in the vehicle in  
2 the left front corner. And there is testimony of the owners  
3 of the vehicle when they looked out of their door they see  
4 the flames in the front of the vehicle, not on the walls but  
5 they say in the front of the vehicle. So you have got to  
6 look at what you have in the front of the vehicle.

7 Q. Do you think that - you are interpreting the  
8 comments of the owners as meaning that the fire originated  
9 in the vehicle?

10 A. They are saying they saw flames and smoke at the  
11 front of the vehicle.

12 Q. And that's, you are construing that to mean that  
13 they saw something burning inside the vehicle?

14 A. They saw it around the front of the vehicle.

15 Q. Well, I guess I don't mean to - you know, I don't  
16 want to fence with you. But when I say the word "inside" you  
17 don't use that word in your answer. And I'm just trying to  
18 understand what you are assuming here in your investigation.  
19 It's okay for you to assume anything that you want to  
20 assume.

21 Are you assuming that the owners, [REDACTED] and  
22 [REDACTED] said that they saw fire inside the vehicle?

23 A. No.

24 Q. Meaning the engine, let's say the front engine  
25 compartment?

1 A. You said inside the vehicle.

2 Q. Yes.

3 A. Inside the vehicle means inside the vehicle where  
4 you said. So I am not going to say inside when you ask me  
5 the question because you are going to say it started in the  
6 vehicle and not in the engine compartment.

7 Q. Let's use the words engine compartment. Do you  
8 think that they say that they saw fire in the engine  
9 compartment when they first observed the fire?

10 A. I think they saw it at the front of the vehicle.  
11 That could be coming out of the wheel arches because it  
12 can't get out of the hood. Because a number of other eye  
13 witnesses said that they -

14 Q. See you add all of that stuff. And what I'm  
15 trying to get is an understanding of what you are assuming  
16 they are saying. Are you assuming that they are saying that  
17 they saw fire you said in the front of the vehicle, do you  
18 think that means they saw it inside the engine compartment?

19 A. Possibly.

20 Q. Okay. Is that what you've assumed?

21 A. I've assumed that they have seen it at the front  
22 of the vehicle.

23 Q. Could be outside the vehicle?

24 A. Could be outside the vehicle, I guess.

25 Q. Could be either one?

1 A. I don't think it would be outside the vehicle.

2 Q. Well, wait a minute. You just said that.

3 A. You are saying assuming.

4 Q. Yes. I'm asking you what you have assumed?

5 A. It could be either one.

6 Q. All right. So we have now established that for  
7 purposes of your analysis what they said they saw could be  
8 describing flames outside the vehicle or it could be  
9 describing flames somewhere within the vehicle, the engine  
10 compartment, the wheel wells, something?

11 A. Assuming, yes.

12 Q. Now is there any other eye witness testimony that  
13 you have considered with regard to this?

14 A. I mean the guy that saw it when he looked out of  
15 his bedroom window saw the flames.

16 Q. Have you considered the fact that [REDACTED]  
17 has written to the insurance commissioner of the State of  
18 Washington saying she doesn't think the fire started in the  
19 vehicle?

20 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form.

21 A. I wasn't aware of that.

22 Q. Would that be something that would be of interest  
23 to you to know?

24 A. I didn't know that had been done so it would be  
25 interesting, yes.

1 Q. Let's assume that she said that. Let's assume  
2 that she has said recently within the last six months since  
3 you were hired that she doesn't think the fire started in  
4 the Town Car.

5 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form.

6 Q. Now as a fire investigator do you have to take  
7 that into account?

8 A. Well, I think you have to take that into account  
9 but you have got physical evidence that remains in the  
10 vehicle.

11 Q. Oh, sure. But does that mean that what she has to  
12 say you would just disregard in the face of the physical  
13 evidence?

14 A. I would look at the physical evidence and that's  
15 what I have got to go on as well as eye witness' statements  
16 and the physical evidence is highly supportive of the fire  
17 being in the engine bay rather than being outside the engine  
18 bay.

19 Q. Okay. So really when you get right down to it, if  
20 she has recently said that she didn't think the fire started  
21 in the Town Car, I would assume her observations are not  
22 much of a significance to you?

23 A. From what I can see in the vehicle that's wrong.  
24 It did start in the vehicle.

25 Q. Now as far as [REDACTED] is concerned is there

Page 54

1 some specific observation that you are counting on or  
 2 relying on, or again is that kind of secondary to your own  
 3 work on physical evidence?  
 4 A. I think it was either him or her who opened the  
 5 door first and they saw the smoke or maybe both of them saw  
 6 smoke and flames.  
 7 Q. Now let's get to Dale Wiese. You have read his  
 8 deposition testimony. Have you picked up the phone and  
 9 called him?  
 10 A. No.  
 11 Q. Why not?  
 12 A. I don't know his phone number.  
 13 Q. Okay. Any other reason?  
 14 A. I've never been in communication with eye  
 15 witnesses like that when I have been working.  
 16 Q. Must be completely satisfied of what he is saying  
 17 under oath?  
 18 A. I think he's got his own opinions. If he feels  
 19 he's qualified to identify a blue flame a hundred feet away  
 20 and smell gas and say it's propane or petrol, let him make  
 21 that assumption. I mean it's a free world. He can make any  
 22 guess he wants.  
 23 Q. Do you think he said that, that he smelled gas?  
 24 A. No.  
 25 Q. Well, you just said that he is free to say that he

Page 55

1 smells gas from a hundred feet away. Do you think that's  
 2 what he said?  
 3 A. I don't think that's what he said, no.  
 4 Q. Why did you say that, Mr. Clarke?  
 5 A. I'm just using it as a reference, from a hundred  
 6 feet away I don't think you can determine what the flame --  
 7 Q. Do you think he was a hundred feet away when he  
 8 was closest to the fire?  
 9 A. Or 50 feet away.  
 10 Q. Or less?  
 11 A. I don't know.  
 12 Q. Well, you have no idea how far away he was?  
 13 A. No, I don't.  
 14 Q. So why did you say a hundred feet away?  
 15 A. I'm using it as a reference.  
 16 Q. You don't need to throw out any references for me.  
 17 A. Okay.  
 18 Q. Do you know where [REDACTED] was at any point in  
 19 time when he made these observations?  
 20 A. No.  
 21 Q. And did he ever once say that he saw a tire on  
 22 fire in the front of that vehicle and that's the flame that  
 23 he saw? He saw a tire on fire?  
 24 A. I don't believe so.  
 25 Q. Do you have any reason to believe that [REDACTED]

Page 56

1 was incapable of distinguishing between a burning tire and a  
 2 blow torch like blue and orange flame on the night of this  
 3 incident?  
 4 A. He saw what he saw.  
 5 Q. And do I understand that you have not investigated  
 6 that part of the case, you are leaving that to Topinka?  
 7 A. Correct.  
 8 Q. So you are assuming basically that Topinka has got  
 9 an answer for that, and as long as his answer holds up then  
 10 you have got an explanation for where the fire started?  
 11 A. I have looked at the vehicle and I've put my  
 12 observations as the fire being in the right - left driver's  
 13 side front engine compartment.  
 14 Q. Well, but in order to get there -- I mean, you  
 15 have taken these courses. Don't you have to when you have  
 16 got all this stuff burning like this, a garage fire, and  
 17 you've cars in there, and you've got all these other  
 18 possibilities, if you are actually going to come to a  
 19 conclusion as to what caused this fire, you just can't  
 20 ignore the other possibilities?  
 21 A. Fortunately in this particular case you have the  
 22 vehicle that was documented in the structure. A lot of  
 23 cases, myself and people from Ford Motor Company they just  
 24 see them in the salvage yard, so you are relying on other  
 25 people's --

Page 57

1 Q. Can you ignore the structure and what could have  
 2 caused this fire or not?  
 3 A. Can I ignore it as in?  
 4 Q. Arriving at an opinion as to the cause of the  
 5 fire?  
 6 A. I think from the physical aspects of what I have  
 7 seen in the vehicle you can rule out the structure.  
 8 Q. So you really don't need Topinka at all?  
 9 A. If everybody agrees that the fire didn't get  
 10 caused in the house, then you look at the house, you look at  
 11 the car as being the source of the fire, and then you can  
 12 look at the --  
 13 Q. You don't need Mr. Topinka's assessment of these  
 14 other possibilities in order to arrive at your own opinion?  
 15 A. I think I did because I never saw them and he did.  
 16 Q. All right. Fine. So if Topinka's opinion doesn't  
 17 hold up with regard to this, then you are really not in a  
 18 position to give an opinion, are you?  
 19 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form.  
 20 A. Yes, I am.  
 21 Q. Well, you are assuming that he's going to rule out  
 22 these other sources and causes.  
 23 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form.  
 24 Q. Or are you not?  
 25 A. I've looked at some of the components that were



1 removed from the garage.

2 Q. Well, tell me what your explanation is for Dale  
3 Wiese's testimony about a blow torch like flame, and don't  
4 tell me about a hundred feet away, and don't tell me about  
5 smelling gas, and don't give me any references, just tell me  
6 what your explanation is for how you have ruled out his  
7 observations on the night of the incident?

8 MR. DUNFORD: I object to the form and it's  
9 also been asked and answered several times.

10 A. I think it's just something that is burning from  
11 inside the engine compartment and it's escaping out of the  
12 wheel arches because it can't get out of the hood.

13 Q. In the front of the vehicle?

14 A. Yes.

15 Q. What would that be, sir?

16 A. Could be anything from the engine compartment. It  
17 could be plastics around the wheel arch. It could be the  
18 master cylinder. It could be the power steering fluid. It  
19 could be anything leaking out.

20 Q. Name one test that you have done that would  
21 support the conclusion that when a fire starts in the engine  
22 compartment of a Lincoln Town Car in the speed control  
23 deactivation switch it progresses to the front of the  
24 vehicle and spits flame out the wheel well that has the  
25 appearance of a blow torch?

1 A. I haven't tested that.

2 Q. You are just speculating about that, aren't you?

3 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form.

4 A. About?

5 Q. About what I just said. It's total speculation on  
6 your part?

7 A. No. I think I'm pretty confident that a number of  
8 things can cause that in the vehicle. And if you have got a  
9 fire in the vehicle that escapes out of the front fender  
10 headlights and there are shelves around it and there is a  
11 can of paint, an aerosol can, anything can let go and cause  
12 a blue flame.

13 Q. Okay. So now we are not talking about what was  
14 inside the vehicle. Now we are talking about some kind of  
15 aerosol can or something else that was outside the vehicle?

16 A. Well, there is lots of things that could have been  
17 outside the vehicle that could have been burning that this  
18 gentleman saw.

19 Q. But, Mr. Clarke, do you agree, you understand you  
20 have now moved from offering some kind of an explanation of  
21 some combustible in the vehicle. Now you are telling me  
22 that it could be some kind of combustible outside the  
23 vehicle?

24 A. It could be either or.

25 Q. Total speculation, you don't know which one?

1 A. I wasn't there so I can't tell you.

2 Q. And you haven't done anything to investigate it  
3 and it's pure speculation on your part of what it was?

4 A. I was asked to look at the speed control  
5 deactivation switch and offer an opinion on that.

6 MR. MAYER: I Object as nonresponsive.

7 Q. Would you agree with me that you are totally  
8 speculating with respect to the potential sources of this  
9 flame that Mr. Wiese saw?

10 A. I don't know where the flame came from.

11 Q. So any explanation you would give would be  
12 speculation?

13 A. Yes.

14 MR. FEENEY: Okay. This would be a good time  
15 to take a break. Thank you, Mr. Clarke. We'll resume in a  
16 few minutes.

17 (A short break was taken.)

18 MR. FEENEY: Go back on the record.

19 (Exhibit No. 3 was marked  
20 for identification.)

21 Q. Mr. Clarke, we have marked as Exhibit 3 during the  
22 break a white notebook. What is that notebook?

23 A. That's all my file material on this particular  
24 investigation.

25 Q. And since we had talked earlier about another

1 notebook, we may as well go ahead and mark this, but this is  
2 your Ford Fire OSI notebook; is that right?

3 A. Correct.

4 MR. FEENEY: And I understand that last night  
5 at the hotel I was provided with, I guess, I assume what is  
6 probably a copy of this thing; is that right, Tom?

7 MR. DUNFORD: That's correct.

8 (Exhibit No. 4 was marked  
9 for identification.)

10 MR. FEENEY: So I'm not going to ask the  
11 court reporter to make a copy of this Exhibit 4, that will  
12 be Exhibit 4 and that's your OSI notebook. We each have  
13 that and I'm just going to mark my own copy as Exhibit 4.  
14 Okay. So she doesn't need to do anything with that.

15 And I guess I've marked my copies of Exhibits  
16 1 and 2, and I'll just retain those because I think Texas  
17 Instruments and Tom you have got a copy of this as well.

18 MR. DUNFORD: They were reproduced for you.

19 MR. FEENEY: So you're not going to need  
20 Exhibits 1, 2 and 4. Having said that, Exhibit 3 is  
21 something we are going to ask you do something with.

22 Q. Would you open that notebook to the first item. I  
23 think it says Report; is that right?

24 A. It is.

25 Q. All right. And that's the report that you had

Page 62

1 filed in this case, correct?  
 2 A. Correct.  
 3 Q. I want to ask you some questions about the report  
 4 itself. But let me just find out what the rest of the  
 5 material is and then we'll come back to the report. And  
 6 we'll call the report Exhibit 3A and we'll come back to it.  
 7 Now what's the next tab, Mr. Clarke?  
 8 A. Correspondence.  
 9 Q. And is this all the correspondence that you had on  
 10 the case?  
 11 A. Yes. This is between Mr. Dunford and his office.  
 12 Q. Anything been removed?  
 13 A. No.  
 14 Q. All right. We'll call that Exhibit 3B. What's  
 15 the next tab?  
 16 A. Notes.  
 17 Q. All right. And these are notes that you have made  
 18 specifically for this case?  
 19 A. Yeah, these are some notes and some handwriting  
 20 notes, some schematics of the speed control deactivation  
 21 switch and some wiring schematics.  
 22 Q. Do you mind if I come around and take a look at  
 23 what you've got there?  
 24 A. No.  
 25 Q. Okay. That would be, we'll call that 3C. And the

Page 63

1 first page is one page of handwritten notes which appear to  
 2 be your inspection notes from July 30th?  
 3 A. Correct.  
 4 Q. Okay. And then --  
 5 A. This is a receipt.  
 6 Q. For the x-ray that you did?  
 7 A. Yes.  
 8 Q. And then what's this next page?  
 9 A. This was the notes that we had done on the 1-12-00  
 10 reference to the tapes.  
 11 Q. These are notes that pertain then to the test that  
 12 we talked about?  
 13 A. Correct.  
 14 Q. These were done on January 12th, 2000 in your  
 15 shop, correct?  
 16 A. Correct.  
 17 Q. And then you've got a Ford schematic of the speed  
 18 control deactivation switch is the next page?  
 19 A. Yes, it is.  
 20 Q. And another one a cut-away view, right?  
 21 A. That's correct.  
 22 Q. And another one, right?  
 23 A. Right.  
 24 Q. Are these all the same?  
 25 A. Yes, it is. That's why I put them in the file I

Page 64

1 was going to hand them out if somebody needed them.  
 2 Q. And then we've got a wiring diagram again that you  
 3 have obtained from Ford. Now this is for a '97 Ford  
 4 Econoline V-130; is that right?  
 5 A. That's correct.  
 6 Q. And this one is for the Lincoln Town Car?  
 7 A. That's right.  
 8 Q. So you've got both in here, right?  
 9 A. There is an Econoline, yes.  
 10 Q. And you've got one in here for a Ford Explorer  
 11 '96?  
 12 A. Yes.  
 13 Q. And you've got one for the '97 Ford Explorer,  
 14 right?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. And the '95?  
 17 A. Yes.  
 18 Q. And then what's this next page?  
 19 A. This is a document that was supplied by Ford to us  
 20 that shows the different serial numbers of the switches that  
 21 pertained to the codes.  
 22 Q. This just helps you with your reference  
 23 information?  
 24 A. It is, yes.  
 25 Q. And then next you've got document produced 3713,

Page 65

1 4218, what's that?  
 2 A. It was another one that we were using just a part  
 3 of the information that you can read on there that they have  
 4 x-ray meetings with representatives of TI, what they are  
 5 saying about the standard control of the Town Car, '92, '93  
 6 and what vehicles it was on when it was used.  
 7 Q. Where is this from?  
 8 A. From you guys.  
 9 Q. Well, I know. But do you have an understanding as  
 10 to, is this one page of a larger document?  
 11 A. I think it was -- we had about ten bankers boxes  
 12 full of them. And for the case I was working on in Texas I  
 13 copied a number of them that I thought were relevant to what  
 14 we needed and just left them in the file.  
 15 Q. So as you sit here today you really can't say  
 16 other than the fact that it was a Ford document produced by  
 17 Ford at some point in time, you don't really know where that  
 18 thing came from, whether it was part of a larger document,  
 19 and if so, what was the larger document?  
 20 A. I don't know what document it came from, no.  
 21 Q. And what is it about this particular document that  
 22 you find of interest?  
 23 A. It's for my reference. It just shows you the  
 24 family years of where this switch is used.  
 25 Q. Okay. That's it?

16 (Pages 62 to 65)

Page 66

- 1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. What's the next -- the next page is document  
 3 number 37135898, what's this?  
 4 A. It's an internal document again that we found  
 5 during our review of the documents that was supplied to us.  
 6 And there's a comment in there from a guy called [REDACTED]  
 7 [REDACTED] (phonetic) where he says he wouldn't cry if the  
 8 9F924 went away.  
 9 Q. Well, what do you take from that?  
 10 A. It says it wasn't very good and he wishes it would  
 11 be deleted from the system.  
 12 Q. Have you ever talked to [REDACTED]  
 13 A. No.  
 14 Q. Do you know what he's referring to?  
 15 A. He's referring to the switch.  
 16 Q. Do you know what the reason was that he said that?  
 17 A. Possibly due to the problems that they were having  
 18 with it and he wanted it to disappear.  
 19 Q. Now you see, when I say do you know and you say  
 20 possibly, it would be helpful if you just said I don't know  
 21 because you really don't know, do you?  
 22 A. Well, I can read it.  
 23 Q. Okay. Well read it.  
 24 A. I just did.  
 25 Q. And from that --

Page 66

- 1 A. It looks like on a hard copy was about August  
 2 20th.  
 3 Q. Okay. When did you get them? Did you get them  
 4 before August 20th?  
 5 A. It looks like about the 26th is when we received  
 6 them.  
 7 Q. August 26th. So you received them August 26th?  
 8 A. Correct.  
 9 Q. So that would have been almost a month after you  
 10 inspected the vehicle?  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 Q. Did you tell me that you had arrived at an opinion  
 13 concerning the cause of the fire around July 30th when you  
 14 inspected the vehicle?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. So you arrived at an opinion as to the cause of  
 17 the fire some 27 days before you got the official fire  
 18 department's investigative report on the fire?  
 19 A. Before we received the report in my office.  
 20 Q. Okay. Well, did you get it from some other means  
 21 before then?  
 22 A. I read a copy of it at Schaefer Engineering.  
 23 Q. When?  
 24 A. The day of the inspection.  
 25 Q. Okay. So you read the report and formed your

Page 67

- 1 A. I interpret from that that he would not cry if the  
 2 9F924 went away, thanks.  
 3 Q. This was done when?  
 4 A. It looks like it was done around about 5-3-99.  
 5 Q. Do you know when the switch was recalled or  
 6 actually the vehicles were recalled?  
 7 A. '92 and a half to '93 and a half model year?  
 8 Q. Yes, when was that recalled?  
 9 A. I probably have a document here somewhere.  
 10 Q. Was it before or after that?  
 11 A. I think it was -- I don't remember if it was after  
 12 that. I don't remember the dates.  
 13 Q. This was in the midst of the investigation, wasn't  
 14 it?  
 15 A. It was.  
 16 Q. And then ultimately there was a recall?  
 17 A. Yes, there was.  
 18 Q. Okay. Anything else about this particular  
 19 document that you find of interest?  
 20 A. No, that's it.  
 21 Q. Now next it says Fire Report, the tab, and we'll  
 22 mark this as Exhibit 3D. What is this, Mr. Clarke?  
 23 A. It's a Federal Way Fire Department Police Reports  
 24 that were forwarded to me from Mr. Dumford's office.  
 25 Q. When were they forwarded?

Page 69

- 1 opinion on July 30th and then 27 days later you actually got  
 2 a copy of the report?  
 3 A. Yeah. I went through the file and I realized we  
 4 hadn't received -- usually get what we call a care package  
 5 from our clients. That's a fire report, vehicle history,  
 6 service documentation, this kind of stuff. And it may have  
 7 not been sent or in the confusion it was just missed out in  
 8 the initial contact.  
 9 Q. And what did the Federal Way Fire Department  
 10 conclude with regard to the cause of the fire?  
 11 A. I don't remember exactly what they come up with.  
 12 I know they were looking at the suspicious circumstances at  
 13 one point.  
 14 Q. But you don't remember what their determination  
 15 was?  
 16 A. I think they put it down -- in the end they closed  
 17 the file, so obviously they ruled out the suspicious  
 18 circumstances.  
 19 Q. What they said was that the cause of this fire is  
 20 undetermined?  
 21 A. That's right.  
 22 Q. So they didn't rule out anything?  
 23 A. Well, it's undetermined.  
 24 Q. Doesn't that mean they didn't rule out anything?  
 25 A. Well, if they -- in my observations if they was

17 (Pages 66 to 69)

Page 70

1 going to pursue the arson or suspicious circumstances by  
2 somebody else they would have pursued it instead of calling  
3 it undetermined.

4 Q. Well, is it your understanding that that's what  
5 happens in all arson situations, that the fire and the  
6 police department actually figure out and get a case  
7 together and a conviction actually occurs?

8 A. No.

9 Q. Do you think that there are some arsons that are  
10 committed out there that never do get investigated to the  
11 point where somebody can make that determination?

12 A. In some of the reports that we have reviewed where  
13 they have concluded that it was arson and they found  
14 extraneous circumstances and this kind of thing that was done  
15 in the fire report and the supplemental reports to that.

16 Q. But can't we agree that the government officials  
17 that investigated this came to the conclusion that the cause  
18 of this fire was undetermined?

19 A. That's what it says there, yes.

20 Q. Which means that they did not rule out, unless you  
21 can point to something in here, tells me they didn't rule  
22 out anything?

23 A. It says it's undetermined, it's undetermined.

24 Q. What do you make of this hose that was on fire  
25 adjacent to the north side of the wall of the garage?

Page 71

1 A. From reading in the depositions I believe it was  
2 like a garden hose. That should have been up on the wall  
3 and it may have fallen down.

4 Q. Do you have any theory as to how that caught on  
5 fire?

6 A. The hose?

7 Q. Yes.

8 A. It was on the wall and it fell down, fell in front  
9 of the vehicle where the fire started and it would have got  
10 caught up in the fire.

11 Q. Do you think that all the hose was on the ground?

12 A. I don't know how much was on the ground.

13 Q. Did anybody say that they saw the hose burning  
14 back to some collection material on the wall?

15 A. I don't remember reading that.

16 Q. Is there anything in the Federal Way Fire  
17 Department report that you are relying upon for your  
18 conclusion that the fire originated in the driver's side of  
19 the engine compartment near the bulkhead?

20 A. One of the areas that I highlighted was that they  
21 put in there that it started appears to be the left front  
22 corner of the vehicle of the Town Car.

23 Q. That's not where the speed control deactivation  
24 switch is, is it?

25 A. No, it's not.

Page 72

1 Q. So that's different from the area that you placed  
2 the origin of the fire?

3 A. Well, you are dealing with observations from eye  
4 witnesses that are looking at the fire after it started,  
5 after it progressed, and after the people had got out of the  
6 house from the smoke being in the house. So we know that  
7 the fire was already going when they exited the house and  
8 then the garage door was open. So you could have 10, 15  
9 minutes or whatever the time frame between that particular  
10 point and when the eye witness observes it, so you don't  
11 know.

12 MR. MAYER: Object, nonresponsive.

13 Q. I don't remember what I asked you but I know I  
14 didn't ask you for that.

15 MR. MAYER: You asked him that's not the spot  
16 where the speed control deactivation switch is yes or no.

17 A. That's not the spot where the switch is.

18 MR. MAYER: Thank you.

19 Q. So the only official government report on the  
20 cause of this fire which they said was undetermined, at  
21 least the area of the origin of the fire they placed at the  
22 front of the vehicle, right?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. Now there are kind of two parts to the analysis,  
25 right? We have got the cause of the fire and the origin of

Page 73

1 the fire, right?

2 A. Right.

3 Q. And one of those relates to the area where the  
4 fire starts. And the other one says, okay, given that it  
5 started within this area what was the actual cause of the  
6 fire within that area, right?

7 A. Right.

8 Q. So what these official fire investigators are  
9 concluding is that the origin of the fire, the area where  
10 the fire started, was up in the right front corner of the  
11 car, the garage, up in there, different from the area that  
12 you place the origin of the fire to be?

13 A. Yeah, I place it on the left side. They say the  
14 right. That's wrong.

15 Q. And they are saying that -- well, and they place  
16 it in the front. And you place it back on the bulkhead of  
17 the engine compartment?

18 A. Yes.

19 MR. DUNFORD: Can we stop for just a second.  
20 I'm sorry to interrupt your line of questioning. I saw a  
21 motion for you to be admitted pro hoc vice and it has not  
22 been signed. I got it yesterday. And it's our position  
23 it's inappropriate for you to be making comments on the  
24 record or making objections because you are not admitted to  
25 practice law in this jurisdiction.

1 MR. MAYER: Okay. I hear your position.  
 2 MR. DUNFORD: Your reaction?  
 3 MR. MAYER: I'll discuss it with my  
 4 Washington attorney on a break.  
 5 MR. DUNFORD: In anticipation that the motion  
 6 would be granted, you are obviously with the court's  
 7 permission free to participate. But it's our position until  
 8 that motion has been granted that it's inappropriate for you  
 9 to make comments on the record. You have a Washington  
 10 attorney here present to do that, if you need. Otherwise  
 11 it's an unauthorized practice of law. That's my statement.  
 12 Sorry to interrupt you.  
 13 MR. FEENEY: That's okay. Can that be waived  
 14 by you?  
 15 MR. DUNFORD: I don't know.  
 16 MR. FEENEY: Well, as a courtesy to Mr. Mayer  
 17 would you waive it?  
 18 MR. DUNFORD: Jim, as you know, we have had a  
 19 lawsuit pending for a year and a half, I believe, and this  
 20 deposition has been scheduled for a long period of time.  
 21 And I don't know if the court would allow me to waive it,  
 22 and I would be reluctant to do so while that motion is  
 23 pending.  
 24 MR. FEENEY: Okay. I mean, you may not be  
 25 able to waive it.

1 A. That's correct.  
 2 Q. Is there anything in the Federal Way Fire  
 3 Investigative report that you are relying upon to support  
 4 your opinion as to the cause of the fire?  
 5 A. From what I have interpreted they have got it in  
 6 the left front side of the vehicle. They may not be  
 7 automotive qualified to look at the car as a whole. They  
 8 are just looking at the fire scene and putting it in the  
 9 area. And that happens 90 percent of the time with fire  
 10 people. They put it close to it. And then we are called in  
 11 to do an analysis to see if we can put it closer to the  
 12 point. Sometimes it's in the vehicle and sometimes it's  
 13 out.  
 14 MR. FEENEY: Well, I'll object and move to  
 15 strike that as unresponsive.  
 16 Q. Can you point to something specific in the report  
 17 that you think supports your opinion as to the cause of the  
 18 fire?  
 19 A. No.  
 20 Q. All right. Can you point to anything specific in  
 21 the report that supports your opinion as to the origin of  
 22 the fire?  
 23 A. They have got it there left front corner of the  
 24 vehicle.  
 25 Q. Would you describe the location of the speed

1 MR. DUNFORD: And I'm reluctant to do that.  
 2 Given the time frames there has been ample opportunity for  
 3 Mr. Mayer to be admitted pro hoc vice, if that was his  
 4 intent to participate in the deposition or other  
 5 proceedings.  
 6 MR. FEENEY: Okay. Well, I kind of lost my  
 7 train of thought there.  
 8 MR. DUNFORD: That was not my intent. I  
 9 apologize.  
 10 MR. FEENEY: No, I know. It's just, you  
 11 know, being a senior citizen it's kind of hard to remember  
 12 where I was.  
 13 Q. Just so that the record is clear the fire  
 14 investigators for Federal Way called the cause of the fire  
 15 undetermined. You say it started in the speed control  
 16 deactivation switch, right?  
 17 A. Correct.  
 18 Q. But they didn't call the origin of the fire  
 19 undetermined. They determined the origin of the fire and  
 20 that's not within the area where the speed control  
 21 deactivation switch is, right?  
 22 A. They are saying it's the left front.  
 23 Q. Okay. So your opinion is in disagreement with the  
 24 official Federal Way Fire Investigative Report on that  
 25 point?

1 control deactivation switch as being in the left front  
 2 corner of the vehicle?  
 3 A. I would say that the speed control deactivation  
 4 switch is under the brake booster by the bulkhead.  
 5 Q. Would you say it's in the left front corner of the  
 6 vehicle?  
 7 A. No.  
 8 Q. And you are suggesting that either the fire  
 9 investigators for Federal Way are incompetent and not  
 10 capable of describing properly the origin of the fire or  
 11 maybe they got it right and they really don't think that it  
 12 happened back at the bulkhead?  
 13 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form.  
 14 A. I don't know if they are qualified to investigate  
 15 a vehicle and come to a determination with the vehicle  
 16 components in their operations of how a fire can progress  
 17 and then come out of the vehicle where you have got a lot  
 18 more flammable components on the front of the vehicle.  
 19 Q. So you are questioning the qualifications and  
 20 credentials of the Federal Way fire investigators whose job  
 21 it is to investigate the cause and origin of fires within  
 22 their jurisdiction?  
 23 A. I'm saying that they may not have experience  
 24 investigating automobile fires.  
 25 Q. So you are saying that Federal Way sent out an

Page 78

1 inexperienced investigator to call the cause and origin of  
2 this fire?

3 A. No, I'm not.

4 Q. But they might have?

5 A. I don't think -- I think they got the origin right  
6 where it should be in the front of the vehicle. You just  
7 have to pinpoint it a little bit closer if you want to know  
8 the exact cause.

9 Q. When you say they got it right at the same time  
10 you also say you would never describe the origin of this  
11 fire as being the left front corner of the vehicle, right?

12 A. I would -- with the burn pattern that's under the  
13 hood would indicate to me that it's in the left front corner  
14 just in front of the bulkhead.

15 Q. Now wait a minute. Wait a minute. How far is it  
16 from the bulkhead in the left front corner of the engine  
17 compartment?

18 A. A couple of feet.

19 Q. And the speed control deactivation switch is right  
20 underneath the brake booster basically, right?

21 A. Correct.

22 Q. And right by the bulkhead?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. How far is it from the bulkhead?

25 A. About six inches maybe.

Page 79

1 Q. And how far is it from the left front corner of  
2 the vehicle, two feet?

3 A. Maybe.

4 Q. And you think that describing a part that is six  
5 inches from the bulkhead as being in the left front corner  
6 of the vehicle is an accurate and appropriate description?

7 A. I think they are looking at the heat transfer and  
8 combustible components in that immediate area and they are  
9 coming to that assumption and that's quite a normal thing  
10 for them to do.

11 Q. Have you talked to the Federal Way fire  
12 investigators?

13 A. No.

14 Q. Have you asked them if that's what they meant when  
15 they said left front corner if they were actually talking  
16 about the left rear adjacent to the bulkhead?

17 A. No, I haven't.

18 Q. Okay. Now let's see. In here is the vehicle  
19 history?

20 A. Correct.

21 Q. Now was that part of the official fire department  
22 report?

23 A. It was sent to me at the same time.

24 Q. As the fire department report?

25 A. That's correct.

Page 80

1 Q. In your report that you filed in the reference  
2 line you said ODO, NA, not applicable, miles trip, not  
3 applicable. What does that mean?

4 A. It means that the speedometer was burned so you  
5 could not determine how many miles are on it at the time of  
6 the inspection.

7 Q. Were you given information that showed you what  
8 the miles were on the speedometer or the odometer?

9 A. I was given a vehicle history report that shows  
10 there was 280,000 miles on it, 1-12-01.

11 Q. 280,000 miles. Now when you do your reports don't  
12 you normally identify the mileage on a vehicle?

13 A. If it's readable on the vehicle, yes.

14 Q. Well, this vehicle history, doesn't that say -- it  
15 says January 12th, 2001. Isn't that the date of the fire?

16 A. I don't think so. Pretty close, January 20th.

17 Q. Eight days before?

18 A. Right, yes.

19 Q. So regardless of what it said on the vehicle I  
20 mean you were given information that specifically said there  
21 were over 280,000 miles on the vehicle eight days before the  
22 incident?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. But you didn't note that in your report?

25 A. When I do my base reports the front cover is

Page 81

1 usually the information that we get off the vehicle.

2 Q. Have you ever investigated a Lincoln Town Car  
3 incident involving an allegation that the speed control  
4 deactivation switch caused a fire where the mileage on the  
5 vehicle was 280,000 miles?

6 A. We have investigated some that had high mileage.  
7 I don't recall the mileages on them.

8 Q. Do you remember a single incident where you have  
9 ever investigated one where there was more than 100,000 on  
10 the vehicle?

11 A. I don't remember.

12 Q. 200,000 miles? You have got all these incidents  
13 in Exhibit 4. Wouldn't you agree with me that not one of  
14 those incidents involves mileage at the level that we are  
15 talking about here?

16 A. I don't remember. Honestly I don't.

17 Q. Did you investigate what the usage pattern was for  
18 the speed control deactivation switch in this case?

19 A. The usage pattern?

20 Q. Yes.

21 A. I'm not familiar.

22 Q. Was it used?

23 A. In the vehicle?

24 Q. Yes.

25 A. From the driver he said he used it for a lot of

20 (Pages 78 to 81)

Page 82

1 around town and he didn't very often use cruise control.  
 2 Q. Actually he said he never used it?  
 3 A. He may have.  
 4 Q. He didn't say not very often. He said he never  
 5 used the speed control deactivation switch. So, in other  
 6 words, we have got a situation, and let me just see if I've  
 7 got this right. He bought the vehicle, did he say there  
 8 were 30,000 miles on the vehicle when he bought it?  
 9 A. Something like that, yes.  
 10 Q. How long had he owned it?  
 11 A. I don't remember the actual date.  
 12 Q. A couple years?  
 13 A. Possibly.  
 14 Q. Maybe three years, three, four years. He put  
 15 230,000 miles on the vehicle?  
 16 A. 50,000 miles a year.  
 17 Q. Never used the speed control deactivation switch.  
 18 Never had a problem with the vehicle in terms of any of the  
 19 things that occur or can occur that have been associated  
 20 with a malfunctioning speed control deactivation switch.  
 21 You agree with that, don't you?  
 22 A. I don't remember him ever saying that he had the  
 23 fuses blown or anything like that.  
 24 Q. He had nothing. He didn't have a horn honking.  
 25 He never used the switch so he had no idea whether it worked

Page 82

1 or doesn't work. He never used the switch, right?  
 2 A. Right.  
 3 Q. He didn't have taillights out, right?  
 4 A. Right.  
 5 Q. He didn't have any problems that he was aware of  
 6 with circuitry or fuses blowing, right?  
 7 A. That's correct.  
 8 Q. You realize that Ford in its assessment of this  
 9 going back to the recall days, associated a whole bunch of  
 10 malfunction or reported problems that oftentimes were  
 11 associated with a nonfunctioning switch?  
 12 A. Correct.  
 13 Q. And he didn't have any of those?  
 14 A. I don't believe so.  
 15 Q. Notwithstanding the fact that he's driving the  
 16 vehicle 50,000 miles a year?  
 17 A. Right.  
 18 Q. So you'd sort of think if he had a problem this is  
 19 one guy that probably would have encountered some indication  
 20 before this event of a problem?  
 21 A. He didn't, though.  
 22 Q. But he didn't, okay. And for all we know the  
 23 switch had been inoperative for years?  
 24 A. I haven't - you know, if the switch was in that  
 25 kind of condition and inoperative, he would have had it

Page 84

1 least brake fluids leaking for years because they leak fluid  
 2 out with seals in that condition so you have brake fluid  
 3 leaking out, too.  
 4 Q. Well, you are assuming the seals were cracked and  
 5 we'll get into that. But what's the basis for that  
 6 statement?  
 7 A. What's that?  
 8 Q. What's the basis for the statement that if he had  
 9 had a cracked Capton seals for years that he would have had  
 10 brake fluid leaking that he would have been aware of?  
 11 A. Well, you said he hadn't had any problems for  
 12 years.  
 13 Q. He said he didn't?  
 14 A. So if he didn't have any problems then the cracks  
 15 in the switch weren't there for years or he would have had  
 16 fluid loss because cracks in the seal are associated with  
 17 fluid loss.  
 18 Q. How long does it take Capton to crack in a bad  
 19 switch?  
 20 MR. DUNFORD: I object. It's an incomplete  
 21 hypothetical.  
 22 A. Some of the vehicles we have seen have been in the  
 23 range of around 80,000 miles.  
 24 Q. And do all switches start a fire when the Capton  
 25 leaks?

Page 85

1 A. No.  
 2 Q. Which ones do and which ones don't?  
 3 A. Depends on the circumstances pertaining to the  
 4 switch whether the resistance stays in there. The heat and  
 5 resistance builds up enough to where the hole blows in the  
 6 side of the base of the switch and it catches on to  
 7 something under the engine compartment, as in this case, and  
 8 anything combustible around it is going to be ignited.  
 9 Q. How many times do you think he stopped and started  
 10 that vehicle in those four years where he put 230,000 miles  
 11 on it?  
 12 A. A lot.  
 13 Q. Thousands?  
 14 A. I don't know.  
 15 Q. All those miles, all those starts, all those  
 16 stops, all that parking in the garage, and you say that on  
 17 January 20th magically mysteriously out of the blue for some  
 18 set of unknown reasons the speed control deactivation switch  
 19 on that occasion starts a fire?  
 20 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form of the  
 21 question.  
 22 Q. Have I got this right?  
 23 A. My interpretation of what I have seen is the  
 24 switch is the cause of the fire, yes.  
 25 Q. Okay. The Federal Way Fire Department does not

21 (Pages 82 to 85)

1 agree with you, do they?  
 2 MR. DUNFORD: Objection as asked and  
 3 answered.  
 4 Q. Do they agree with you?  
 5 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.  
 6 A. They have got it in the front of the vehicle but  
 7 not at the location where I have it.  
 8 Q. They don't have it in the origin and the cause is  
 9 undetermined?  
 10 A. Right.  
 11 MR. DUNFORD: Objection as asked and  
 12 answered.  
 13 Q. So they don't agree with you?  
 14 MR. DUNFORD: You know, Jim --  
 15 MR. FEENEY: Why doesn't he just say yes.  
 16 MR. DUNFORD: He has answered the question  
 17 several times already. He went through the fire department  
 18 several times.  
 19 MR. FEENEY: Listen, I don't want to argue  
 20 with you but I want to tell you something. Mr. Clarke is  
 21 not answering questions. And all I can say is that he has  
 22 choices that he can make, yes, no, I don't know, yes, but  
 23 I'd like to explain. That would be a good answer. But this  
 24 business of just prattling on without answering a question  
 25 is what's happening and that's what is leading to the

1 confusion.  
 2 MR. DUNFORD: No, it's not confusion. It's  
 3 you going back and reasking questions that you already  
 4 asked.  
 5 MR. FEENEY: I have to until I get a straight  
 6 answer.  
 7 MR. DUNFORD: Well, why did you leave the  
 8 fire department report of origin if you felt like you had a  
 9 straight answer? Because he answered the questions and then  
 10 you moved on. And now you're going back.  
 11 MR. FEENEY: With all due respect, I don't  
 12 think I have to share my questioning strategy with you. If  
 13 you ask me why I left the report and came back to it that  
 14 would be understanding what's in my mind, and I thought we  
 15 already went over that. He can't read my mind and I don't  
 16 want you to either.  
 17 MR. DUNFORD: The point is, Jim, you've gone  
 18 through that already and he's answered the question about  
 19 the Federal Way Fire Department conclusions.  
 20 Q. Okay. Let's move on. In any event I gather there  
 21 is just no significance that you attach to the fact that the  
 22 Town Car had 280,000 plus miles on it at the time of this  
 23 incident?  
 24 A. I don't know if you can always say that they are  
 25 going to go at a certain mileage. Some go at early miles

1 and some go late.  
 2 Q. Any that you know of that went 280,000 miles?  
 3 A. I don't recollect the miles on the high mileage  
 4 ones.  
 5 Q. Any of them that you know that went 200,000 miles?  
 6 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.  
 7 MR. FEENEY: What was his answer to that?  
 8 That he doesn't know.  
 9 MR. DUNFORD: He said I honestly don't  
 10 recall and I specifically recall the answer that he gave.  
 11 Q. The next thing you've got in here is your billing;  
 12 is that right?  
 13 A. Right.  
 14 Q. And is this like through the end of September or  
 15 something?  
 16 A. Yeah, last month.  
 17 Q. What are your total bills to date?  
 18 A. I don't know.  
 19 Q. Okay. Have you been paid?  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. Well, that's good. Now the next one is 3G. This  
 22 is clearly a database run that you went and got off the  
 23 NHTSA website, correct?  
 24 A. Right.  
 25 Q. What did you do?

1 A. We do that with every new case that we get.  
 2 Q. You just pulled all the recalls on this particular  
 3 vehicle?  
 4 A. For that model year, I think 1992 model year but  
 5 it's the Lincoln Town Car.  
 6 Q. I see. And is there anything in there that you  
 7 are basing your opinion on?  
 8 A. No.  
 9 MR. DUNFORD: That was easy.  
 10 MR. FEENEY: Yep.  
 11 Q. Then we come to your photographs. And I guess we  
 12 don't know whether or not we have these so we are probably  
 13 going to have to get a set of these photographs.  
 14 MR. DUNFORD: Would you like prints?  
 15 MR. FEENEY: You know, I'll tell you that at  
 16 the end based upon what happens with the photographs and how  
 17 he's using them, okay? But we will want a copy.  
 18 Q. And then the other ones are back here, we have  
 19 already talked about these. These are Topinka's  
 20 photographs; is that right?  
 21 A. That's correct.  
 22 Q. Now those look kind of interesting. I'm not sure  
 23 I've seen -- I've seen Topinka's photographs but those look  
 24 different to me. Are those unusual photographs? I don't  
 25 mean that. That's a stupid question. How about x-rays.



Page 90

- 1 Did you take x-rays?  
 2 A. Mr. Topinka took those prior to the inspection.  
 3 Q. Did you take photographs through any kind of a  
 4 fancy microscope or anything like that?  
 5 A. Mr. Topinka was running the microscope at the  
 6 inspection and that's what this CD Rom is.  
 7 Q. I'm not sure we have got those. We might.  
 8 MR. DUNFORD: Can we go off the record for a  
 9 second.  
 10 (Discussion off the record.)  
 11 Q. Why don't you go back to the front of your  
 12 notebook now, Mr. Clarke, and go to your report.  
 13 A. (Witness complies).  
 14 Q. And if you will go to page 3 of your report. In  
 15 item one you say the thermal damage pattern indicates the  
 16 fire originated in the left front side rear of the engine  
 17 compartment. Is that true?  
 18 A. Yes. Yes.  
 19 Q. And then if I go into the report to page 6 you say  
 20 in the second paragraph, the first paragraph under  
 21 Interpretation, you say the area of fire origin was to the  
 22 left side rear of the engine compartment. Did I read that  
 23 correctly?  
 24 A. Yes.  
 25 Q. Now if I -- and I don't want to put words in your

Page 91

- 1 mouth, but if I am reading your report correctly your  
 2 findings identify three, I'll say, separate subjects that  
 3 taken together form the basis of your opinion. One is the  
 4 thermal damage patterns. And one is the electrical  
 5 activity in the base of the switch?  
 6 A. Correct.  
 7 Q. And the other is the presence of the cracks in the  
 8 Capton once you took the switch apart?  
 9 A. Correct.  
 10 Q. Am I following this right?  
 11 A. That's right.  
 12 Q. What I want to talk about is for starters, I want  
 13 to talk about the evidence that you say supports the  
 14 statement regarding the thermal damage patterns.  
 15 In other words, for now I don't want you to  
 16 tell me about the electrical activity in the switch. I  
 17 don't want you to tell me about the cracks in the Capton.  
 18 I want to talk about what you say the  
 19 evidence is in the thermal damage patterns, the burn  
 20 patterns, that supports your conclusion that the area of the  
 21 fire is on the left rear -- the origin of the fire is in the  
 22 left rear of the engine compartment. Okay?  
 23 A. Okay.  
 24 Q. Now I assume you have photographs of some of these  
 25 things?

Page 92

- 1 A. They should be attached to the report.  
 2 Q. Yes. So if we could go into whatever part of the  
 3 report you want to go to. If it's vehicle examination, you  
 4 know, Paragraph F, if that's where you would like to start  
 5 on page 4 that would be fine with me. I mean, that was my  
 6 interpretation of your report. In other words, that seemed  
 7 like that's where you talked about what I want to discuss  
 8 with you, but if that's not where you started doing it then  
 9 get me to the right spot.  
 10 A. I think Figure 9 and Figure 10 show that.  
 11 Q. Well, if that's right then why don't we go to  
 12 Figure 7 and 8 and page 4 of the report because that seems  
 13 like I assume you must have had a reason why you put it in  
 14 the sequence you did?  
 15 A. It was, I think it might have been the way that I  
 16 took them.  
 17 Q. I mean under Subparagraph F you start by saying  
 18 the most visible fire and heat damage is to the left front  
 19 section of the engine compartment. Okay?  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. Then you say Figure 7 shows the burn pattern to  
 22 the radiator?  
 23 A. Correct.  
 24 Q. And then you go to the radiator, correct?  
 25 A. Right.

Page 93

- 1 Q. Now unfortunately here is where this is going to  
 2 get a little bit confusing. Because, first of all, I've got  
 3 this black and white picture. And if I have got your  
 4 photographs then I just want to mark one of those. But I  
 5 know you've got them in there. Can you pull out Figure 7  
 6 from your photographs?  
 7 A. It's right here.  
 8 Q. Can you take that particular photograph out is  
 9 what I'm asking you to do?  
 10 A. Okay. (Handing picture to counsel).  
 11 Q. Okay. Now the most visible fire and heat damage  
 12 is to the left front section of the engine compartment.  
 13 Now would you mind telling me what the left front section of  
 14 the engine compartment is?  
 15 A. It's the portion directly in front of the driver  
 16 is the left front.  
 17 Q. Okay. So is that shown in Figure 7?  
 18 A. Figure 7 shows the radiator and the burn pattern.  
 19 Q. That would be what?  
 20 A. Left front.  
 21 Q. I'm not following you. I mean everything is in  
 22 front of the driver. The whole engine compartment is in  
 23 front of the driver. So when you say left front section of  
 24 the engine compartment, and then you just said it's  
 25 immediately in front of the driver that strikes me as you

23 (Pages 90 to 93)

Page 94

1 are saying the bulkhead?  
 2 A. But you asked me what was the left front.  
 3 Q. You use it here, you say left front section of the  
 4 engine compartment?  
 5 A. Correct.  
 6 Q. You say the most visible fire and heat damage is  
 7 to the front left section of the engine compartment?  
 8 A. Right.  
 9 Q. And that is the area by the bulkhead?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. Well, but then the next sentence is Figure 7 shows  
 12 the burn pattern to the radiator?  
 13 A. That's correct.  
 14 Q. Okay. Are you indicating that the burn pattern to  
 15 the radiator somehow explains the preceding sentence?  
 16 A. It shows that there is more damage to the left  
 17 side of the radiator than there is to the right. So it's  
 18 giving you more heat on the left side of the engine  
 19 compartment.  
 20 Q. But that's not the area directly in front of the  
 21 driver?  
 22 A. No, it's not.  
 23 Q. Okay. I apologize. I'm just -- I'm just an Irish  
 24 Catholic product of public schools so it takes me a while to  
 25 follow this stuff.

Page 96

1 A. Well, from the bulkhead forward. You are looking  
 2 at any consumable components that are in that V is the way  
 3 I interpret that.  
 4 Q. Well, wait a minute. Just a minute. I'm confused  
 5 and I apologize. But I'm confused by your use of the word  
 6 front. We have had a couple different references using  
 7 front, and I'm not trying to go over anything here, but I'm  
 8 confused. Are we talking about the front of the car?  
 9 A. No.  
 10 Q. All right. And we are not talking about the area  
 11 of the engine compartment adjacent to the radiator?  
 12 A. You are talking about the left front section of  
 13 the engine compartment.  
 14 Q. Well, what is that? That's what I'm trying to  
 15 understand.  
 16 A. Draw a line down the center of the vehicle and  
 17 anything to the left on the driver's side is the left front  
 18 section.  
 19 Q. Well, that's the whole left side of the engine  
 20 compartment?  
 21 A. The left front, yes.  
 22 Q. Here, would you take my red pen and draw a line  
 23 down the center line of the engine compartment in Exhibit 5?  
 24 A. Well, I don't want to draw on my photographs.  
 25 That's my original copies right here.

Page 95

1 MR. DUNFORD: Move to strike.  
 2 MR. FEENEY: Well, I don't agree to that. I  
 3 am an Irish Catholic product of public schools. That's  
 4 absolutely correct. That's accurate.  
 5 I'm going to call this Exhibit 5. Okay.  
 6 (Exhibit No. 5 was marked  
 7 for identification.)  
 8 Q. And this is Figure 7 in your report, right?  
 9 A. Yes.  
 10 Q. And you referenced this photograph to show the  
 11 burn pattern to the radiator indicating that more of the  
 12 radiator is consumed on the driver's side of the radiator  
 13 than on the passenger side?  
 14 A. Correct.  
 15 Q. But you would not describe the radiator as being  
 16 in the area of the engine compartment adjacent to the  
 17 bulkhead?  
 18 A. No.  
 19 Q. In fact, it's as far away from the bulkhead as you  
 20 can be?  
 21 A. It's at the front of the car.  
 22 Q. And I know I asked you this, but when you said  
 23 right here in this report, when you say left front section  
 24 of the engine compartment, there you are using front to mean  
 25 the area right next to the bulkhead?

Page 97

1 Q. Well, I'll buy them from you. I mean what  
 2 difference does it make? You have got the negative. You  
 3 can make another one. What's the big deal? It's not the  
 4 Mona Lisa, is it?  
 5 MR. DUNFORD: Not until he draws on it.  
 6 Q. Okay. So I am not following this. Is there a  
 7 back of the engine compartment?  
 8 A. The bulkhead is the back of the engine  
 9 compartment.  
 10 Q. Okay. That's the back of the engine compartment?  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 Q. If I said show me something in the left back  
 13 section of the engine compartment where would you point me  
 14 to?  
 15 A. To this picture (indicating).  
 16 Q. Right by the speed control deactivation switch?  
 17 A. Yes.  
 18 Q. Okay. Now we are getting somewhere.  
 19 (Exhibit No. 6 was marked  
 20 for identification.)  
 21 Q. So Exhibit 6 is a picture of the left back section  
 22 of the engine compartment?  
 23 A. Correct.  
 24 Q. Right. And Exhibit 5 is a picture of the left  
 25 front section of the engine compartment, correct?

24 (Pages 94 to 97)

Page 98

- 1 A. Correct.  
 2 Q. And just tell me if I am reading this correctly  
 3 from your report, the most visible fire and heat damage is  
 4 to the left front section of the engine compartment. Did I  
 5 read that correctly?  
 6 A. Correct.  
 7 Q. Now Figure 8 you say shows the manufacturer's VIN  
 8 stamp on the SV. Is there any significance to Figure 8  
 9 other than the fact that you are just showing the VIN?  
 10 A. That's correct.  
 11 Q. I mean that's not burn patterns or anything. If  
 12 we don't have to mark it I don't want to mark it.  
 13 A. It's just identifying that it's a 1993 vehicle.  
 14 Q. So let's go on to the next paragraph. You say the  
 15 fire damaged engine compartment can be seen in Figure 9 as  
 16 seen from the front of the SV. Also noticeable is the burn  
 17 pattern to the driver's side bulkhead. Figure 10 is a view  
 18 of the driver's side bulkhead. So could you get out your  
 19 prints of Figures 9 and 10. In fact, is Exhibit 6 -  
 20 A. Should be No. 10.  
 21 Q. Is that Figure 10?  
 22 A. Yes.  
 23 Q. Okay. So why don't you get out Figure 9 for me.  
 24 A. (Witness complies).  
 25 Q. So we'll mark that Exhibit 7.

Page 100

- 1 There are two arrows in this photograph. One  
 2 is basically in the middle top of the photograph, Exhibit 6.  
 3 And, Mr. Clarke, you are indicating that that arrow is  
 4 pointing to the area which is the distinctive hot spot?  
 5 A. Give me - the V is what I'm looking for. The V  
 6 line is what you are seeing with the arrow coming down, and  
 7 then obviously from the fenders because it is escaping out  
 8 of the wheel here. But it's giving you a line that's coming  
 9 down to about here (indicating).  
 10 Q. Oh, you are looking for the distinctive V pattern?  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 Q. That sort of surrounds the brake booster?  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 Q. And you are saying that that V pattern starts  
 15 right at the - is shown with that arrow?  
 16 A. Showing the most heat I think and the most  
 17 corrosion. So there was more heat right here than there was  
 18 anywhere else.  
 19 Q. Corrosion is oxidation?  
 20 A. Correct.  
 21 Q. And what is oxidation evidence of?  
 22 A. Oxidation is rust.  
 23 Q. And what's that got to do with your analysis?  
 24 A. Well, it shows that there was more heat here and  
 25 bare metal is exposed, and you've got two different

Page 99

- 1 (Exhibit No. 7 was marked  
 2 for identification.)  
 3 Q. And Exhibit 7 shows the fire damaged engine  
 4 compartment. So this just shows it's kind of a nice  
 5 overhead shot looking down at the top of the engine  
 6 compartment; is that right?  
 7 A. It shows the shadiness of the bulkhead to the left  
 8 being darker than it is to the right.  
 9 Q. Yes.  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. Yep. And that's significant to you?  
 12 A. Yes.  
 13 Q. Good. Very good.  
 14 Now we go to Figure 10 which is the burn  
 15 pattern to the driver's side bulkhead. Okay. And the arrow  
 16 in this photograph highlights the distinctive hot spot to  
 17 the bulkhead on the driver's side. Now there are two arrows  
 18 here?  
 19 A. Right.  
 20 Q. Would this be the distinctive hot spot  
 21 (indicating)?  
 22 A. Number one is showing the main definition  
 23 (indicating).  
 24 Q. Okay. This one right over here is - by this one  
 25 I want to think about this.

Page 101

- 1 temperatures and you've got oxidation forming. There is  
 2 obviously more here than there is on the right side because  
 3 it's black.  
 4 Q. Why do we have this arrow over here?  
 5 A. It was just - well, I'm showing the edge of the  
 6 engine compartment with the fender well where the top of the  
 7 fender would be.  
 8 Q. So you are just indicating a boundary so to speak?  
 9 A. Well, it's the edge of the vehicle. As soon as it  
 10 breaches the wheel arch it's going to keep going out. It's  
 11 going to want to escape out this way is the way I foresee it  
 12 moving.  
 13 Q. What is this darkened area in here (indicating)?  
 14 A. That's the material underneath where the - above  
 15 where the weather seal goes, I think.  
 16 Q. What kind of material is that?  
 17 A. Steel.  
 18 Q. And is it as dark, is it darker than the other?  
 19 A. It's not as dark as the center section. It could  
 20 be interpreted as sooting or darker discoloration.  
 21 Q. Do you have any pictures of the underside of the  
 22 hood?  
 23 A. (Handing picture to counsel).  
 24 MR. SARGENT: Apparently there was some sort  
 25 of administrative mistake with the pro hoc vice for Eric.

25 (Pages 98 to 101)

Page 102

- 1 It's been corrected. He's now been admitted.  
 2 MR. DUNFORD: Then I don't have to be judge  
 3 today. And did you bring that with you? Thanks.  
 4 (Exhibit Nos. 8-9 were marked  
 5 for identification.)  
 6 Q. I'm going to show you Exhibit 8. That's the  
 7 underside of the hood?  
 8 A. Correct.  
 9 Q. First of all, in your report did you single out a  
 10 picture of the underside of the hood as evidencing the  
 11 thermal burn patterns?  
 12 A. No, I didn't.  
 13 Q. Have you considered what the condition of the  
 14 underside of that hood suggests with respect to the source  
 15 of the heat in this fire in this photograph?  
 16 A. It would suggest that it was towards the bulkhead  
 17 on the driver's side.  
 18 Q. And would you please tell me what in that  
 19 photograph supports that conclusion?  
 20 A. The corrosion or the rusting that's on the left  
 21 rear corner of the hood.  
 22 Q. And would you mind using my red pen there to  
 23 circle the area that you are talking about there on Exhibit  
 24 8?  
 25 A. (Witness complies).

Page 104

- 1 where the hull is.  
 2 Q. Of the red line?  
 3 A. No where that - somewhere close to where that  
 4 hull maybe to the left, somewhere close right there.  
 5 Q. And this triangular area here you see all that  
 6 oxidation there?  
 7 A. Yes.  
 8 Q. And do you see that oxidation below it in this  
 9 sort of trapezoidal area?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. And also in this trapezoidal area?  
 12 A. Yes.  
 13 Q. What does that indicate to you?  
 14 A. That could be quite possibly due to heat from the  
 15 outside because it's protected due to the reinforcement of  
 16 the hood. And there is thicker metal there obviously.  
 17 Q. All of this oxidation I just pointed to may well  
 18 be an indication of heat from externally being applied to  
 19 that hood, right?  
 20 A. Well, it's gone through a heat source, yes.  
 21 Q. But meaning that the source of the heat is from  
 22 the outside not the inside?  
 23 A. Of those three areas, yes.  
 24 Q. Yet you say the fire started in the engine  
 25 compartment directly below those areas?

Page 103

- 1 Q. And what is it about that area which has lots of  
 2 different colors in it from dark to red to tan, what is it  
 3 about that area that tells you that the fire originated in  
 4 the left rear corner of the engine compartment?  
 5 A. There is certainly a lot more heat that's been  
 6 transmitted to the hood in that area. And there is  
 7 obviously some heavier corrosion on that part of the hood  
 8 there that's not further forward of that.  
 9 Q. What's the black stuff, is that soot?  
 10 A. It could be soot, I don't know, I haven't  
 11 analyzed it.  
 12 Q. Is it paint?  
 13 A. I don't think it's paint.  
 14 Q. Do you know?  
 15 A. It may be a part of some coating. I don't know if  
 16 there has been sort of, some sort of like an anti-corrosion  
 17 that was done on the hoods before they were put on the  
 18 vehicle.  
 19 Q. Do you know what part of the hood would be  
 20 directly above the speed control deactivation switch when  
 21 the hood was in place?  
 22 A. Not exactly, no.  
 23 Q. It wouldn't be the corner of the hood that you  
 24 marked, would it?  
 25 A. It mostly is going to be right on the edge of that

Page 105

- 1 A. Yes. No, I didn't say below those three areas,  
 2 That's not what I said.  
 3 Q. Well, this trapezoid here is pretty darn close to  
 4 the area where you said the fire started. It's a matter of  
 5 a few inches?  
 6 A. A few inches away but it's not directly there, no.  
 7 Q. But yet you are saying that this oxidation comes  
 8 from an external heat source?  
 9 A. Possibly, I said.  
 10 Q. Maybe I agree with you. So maybe it's not  
 11 possibly, maybe it's probably, maybe it's definitely.  
 12 Doesn't that pattern show you that that oxidation is the  
 13 result of heat moving from the outside of the vehicle in?  
 14 A. No.  
 15 Q. But that was your first instinct when I talked to  
 16 you about that?  
 17 A. What's that?  
 18 Q. That the oxidation that we see here in those  
 19 three little triangular areas, the triangle and the two  
 20 trapezoids, appears to be oxidation as a result of heat from  
 21 an external source traveling basically externally through  
 22 the steel hood and creating that condition, right?  
 23 A. I said it's possible.  
 24 Q. Okay. You can't rule it out?  
 25 A. Well, you have got stuff falling down after the

26 (Pages 102 to 105)

Page 106

1 car caught the building on fire and it's going to fall down  
2 on the hood and burn. So you are going to have more heat to  
3 the skin, but you are not going to get it to the  
4 reinforcements underneath because they are separate.

5 Q. You don't know what, if anything, fell on this  
6 vehicle, do you?

7 A. I've seen a lot of fires in houses with vehicles  
8 and there is always stuff falling on them. I don't know  
9 what fell on this one.

10 Q. You've seen vehicles that -- was the hood caved at  
11 all in this vehicle?

12 A. I only saw it with the hood up. I never saw it --

13 Q. I'm sorry, the roof. Was the roof of the vehicle  
14 caved?

15 A. Yes. It had some damage to it. To the right side  
16 here (indicating).

17 Q. I'm sorry. How does that damage that you see  
18 there -- well, strike that.

19 Let me ask you this question: Have you  
20 investigated speed control deactivation switch fires maybe  
21 even where no one has really disputed it, where the Town  
22 Car's hood, literally, the roof of the vehicle had sort of  
23 caved in the middle of the vehicle from the heat?

24 A. I've seen it.

25 Q. I don't mean from structures dropping on it. I

Page 107

1 mean just having caved?

2 A. I think normally that effect -- I forget what you  
3 want to call it now -- is usually associated with something  
4 falling on the vehicle when it's hot.

5 Q. You've never seen that happen just from heat?

6 A. I don't -- the ones I've seen that are in houses  
7 have had stuff on them. When I have seen them out of the  
8 houses in the salvage yard and doing our inspections the  
9 evidence that fell on it would have been removed.

10 Q. Okay. If this is a coating, that black stuff, if  
11 that's a coating, you think that was a coating that was on  
12 that hood?

13 A. I don't know what it is. I'm just saying it's an  
14 explanation as to why it's darker than the rest of it.

15 Q. You saw the vehicle. I mean wouldn't it be  
16 important for you to know whether that's soot or a coating?

17 A. It was -- I don't know if it was soot or a  
18 coating. All I can tell you is that it's a different color,  
19 it's darker, and it doesn't have the corrosion in some of  
20 the areas where there is --

21 Q. Which means it doesn't have heat?

22 A. It doesn't have the heat going towards the center  
23 of the vehicle, yeah.

24 Q. Would it be significant to you to take accurate  
25 measurements, put the hood exactly where in place and

Page 108

1 determine exactly where the underside of that hood is in  
2 relation to the speed control deactivation switch?

3 A. I think with that area of burning right in that  
4 corner there is where the most heat is in the corner of that  
5 hood.

6 Q. Well, we know that it's not within that area  
7 precisely. I mean have you done this? Can you place it  
8 exactly?

9 A. No, I haven't done that.

10 Q. If you did that and the area directly above the  
11 speed control deactivation switch was dark, black, if you  
12 drew a plumb bob down from that precise point would that be  
13 of significance to you?

14 A. I think that you are looking at the burn pattern  
15 on the bulkhead matches up to the burn pattern on the hood  
16 when it was closed. I don't know how the heat was being  
17 transmitted directly from the speed control deactivation  
18 switch to the hood. There is a lot more flammable material  
19 there that's going to allow the heat to build up from the  
20 bulkhead and go out that corner of the hood. It's a natural  
21 progression.

22 Q. Where is the V pattern on the hood?

23 A. There isn't.

24 Q. Where is the hot spot on the hood?

25 A. My indication of the hot spot is right on this

Page 109

1 corner here (indicating).

2 Q. Which corner?

3 A. The left rear.

4 Q. Okay. I mean down here and here (indicating), or  
5 just down here or where?

6 A. It's across that radius right there where I have  
7 just drawn on the picture.

8 Q. Through the black?

9 A. Well, this is around the outside of the black but  
10 where that rust is.

11 Q. Okay. I want you to specifically circle exactly,  
12 be more precise, and you tell me exactly where you say the  
13 hot spot on the hood is? And don't circle any black stuff  
14 because I assume you would say that that's not part of the  
15 hot spot.

16 A. (Witness complies).

17 Q. Okay. Now Figure 11 is a view looking across the  
18 engine compartment from the passenger side front? Do you  
19 have Figure 11?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. Can you get that out for me.

(Exhibit No. 10 was marked  
for identification.)

24 Q. This is Exhibit 10. And what are you showing  
25 here?

Page 110

1 A. A view looking across from the left side passenger  
2 side of the engine compartment.  
3 Q. And is there any significance to that view?  
4 A. It's just documentation showing the front of the  
5 vehicle.  
6 Q. Is there any particular burn pattern in this  
7 photograph that is of significance to you?  
8 A. Again, I'll mark it with the pen. Is that all  
9 right with you?  
10 Q. Sure.  
11 A. On the side of those red lines is the most  
12 oxidation.  
13 Q. Mr. Clarke has put two red marks on the photograph  
14 that I assume would establish the boundaries of what you are  
15 saying is the most oxidation shown in the photograph; is  
16 that right?  
17 A. To the bulkhead, yes.  
18 Q. Then let's go to Figure 12. You may as well get  
19 Figure 13 out, too, if it's easy to do that. Okay.  
20 (Exhibit Nos. 11-12 were marked  
21 for identification.)  
22 Q. That's Figure 12 which is Exhibit 11.  
23 A. (Handing photograph to counsel).  
24 Q. And this is Exhibit 12 which is Figure 13. Now  
25 you say Figure 12 is a view from the left front with the

Page 112

1 Q. There are better pictures of the wheels, though?  
2 A. Yes.  
3 Q. Okay. Now Exhibit 12 which is Figure 13 shows the  
4 brake booster with the remains of the - I'm sorry. The  
5 arrow shows the remains of the rubber grommet in the  
6 right-hand top side. Okay?  
7 A. Right.  
8 Q. Why are you pointing that out?  
9 A. Just showing the remains of it. In some of the  
10 vehicles that we have inspected before it's gone. Sometimes  
11 it's there. It's just sometimes you can go inside with a  
12 scope and find the pieces in there.  
13 Q. What is the function of this rubber grommet?  
14 A. It's a seal that holds the tube that supplies  
15 vacuum to the canister.  
16 Q. How far is that rubber grommet from the speed  
17 control deactivation switch?  
18 A. I would say about 12, 14 inches maybe.  
19 Q. Do you think it's that far?  
20 A. Maybe.  
21 Q. Maybe less?  
22 A. I haven't measured it.  
23 Q. Is it above or below the switch?  
24 A. It's above the switch.  
25 Q. Are there other components or seals made of rubber

Page 111

1 remains of the left front head assembly, the front headlamp  
2 assembly. What's the significance of this?  
3 A. Just documenting the front of the vehicle with  
4 some of the combustible materials on that left front corner  
5 still visible.  
6 Q. Has the vehicle's condition changed in any way  
7 since it was removed from the garage? I mean has stuff  
8 dropped off?  
9 A. I don't know.  
10 Q. Has it been stored inside or outside since the  
11 incident?  
12 A. All I know is when I inspected it it was inside.  
13 Q. I assume there is way more rust on the vehicle  
14 than there was immediately after the accident?  
15 A. They rust a couple of days after the fire; it  
16 changes completely.  
17 Q. Okay. Anybody take any pictures before it rusted?  
18 A. I don't know if anybody did or not. I'm not sure  
19 if some of the investigators did.  
20 Q. Any burn patterns in Exhibit 11 that you want to  
21 point out?  
22 A. I think the only thing you can see in Exhibit 11  
23 is the severe damage to the inner portion of the left front  
24 alloy wheel. It's just visible in there. You can see the  
25 brake rotor.

Page 113

1 that are farther away from the switch that are completely  
2 consumed in the fire?  
3 A. I didn't -- I think there are things further away  
4 that are more visible that are not as consumed.  
5 Q. Now you know that doesn't answer my question.  
6 A. Well, I don't know.  
7 Q. You are just looking at me knowing it does not  
8 answer my question. And what do you want me to do with  
9 that? Are you just going to make me ask the question again?  
10 MR. DUNFORD: Move to strike.  
11 A. I don't know whether there are more components  
12 farther away that are made out of rubber.  
13 Q. Okay. What is your explanation as to why this  
14 rubber grommet was not consumed in the fire if it started in  
15 the speed control deactivation switch?  
16 A. From my review of this in many of them sometimes  
17 they are and sometime they are not.  
18 Q. And you brought your OSI book with you. You made  
19 a point of, you know, directing this arrow right to this  
20 rubber grommet in this particular photograph. So this  
21 would probably be a good time for you to haul out the OSI  
22 that's in that book where the rubber grommet remains and  
23 everybody agreed the speed control deactivation switch case  
24 had caused the fire?  
25 A. I may not have one in there of that grommet.

28 (Pages 110 to 113)

1 Q. Excuse me?

2 A. There may not be one in there of that grommet.

3 Q. You went through all the trouble of putting that

4 arrow in there. You have got this seven-inch book there.

5 Surely you must have known I was going to ask you this

6 question.

7 A. I'll look through it. That's fine.

8 Q. I don't want you to take an hour to do this. But

9 surely you must have a photograph in there that you want to

10 share with me.

11 A. (Witness complies).

12 Q. What is this one, where they put the fire out

13 within a matter of 30 seconds?

14 A. You asked me if there are any pictures in this

15 book that show the grommet, did you not?

16 Q. I did. I absolutely did.

17 A. I'm going to show you those pictures.

18 Q. Let me amend my question. I have a right to do

19 that, and I'm going to. Show me one where there is as much

20 fire damage on a rubber grommet as in this picture that

21 would be of more interest to me than one where the paint is

22 still on the vehicle.

23 (Off the record.)

24 MR. FEENEY: Back on the record.

25 Q. What tab do you want to point me to?

1 Q. Well, I see the booster. Why don't you just point

2 to me where you think the rubber is?

3 A. (Witness complies).

4 Q. Okay.

5 MR. FEENEY: Do you want to confirm yours,

6 Eric? Do you see where he's --

7 MR. MAYER: Okay. Got it.

8 Q. What's next?

9 A. We are going to go to Tab 21, negative one.

10 Q. You see a rubber grommet in that circle?

11 A. Yeah. I can get you that picture if you want.

12 I've got the main file back at the office where we take

13 pictures.

14 Q. I'm just asking you if you in that picture see a

15 rubber grommet?

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. You are not thinking of some other picture you

18 have seen of this vehicle. You actually see a rubber

19 grommet in that picture?

20 A. I see a dark silhouette right around where that

21 hole is on the brake booster.

22 Q. I see a lot of darkness in that picture.

23 Okay. What's next?

24 A. Figure 31, or should I say Tab 31, Figure 10.

25 (Indicating).

1 A. Tab 9.

2 Q. Okay.

3 A. It's going to be negative number two.

4 Q. Got it. Negative number two.

5 A. Rubber grommet remains in the brake booster. If

6 you go to negative 14, the next page over, there is a

7 slightly better view of it.

8 Q. Oh, okay. You are talking about that little item

9 right there (indicating)?

10 A. That's the same thing that I showed on the other

11 picture.

12 Q. Okay. Why don't you just, since I've got --

13 A. Do you want me to put an arrow on yours?

14 Q. Yes, that would be good.

15 A. (Witness complies).

16 Q. Okay. What else?

17 A. You just said you wanted one or do you want them

18 all?

19 Q. You've got them listed. Let's go through them.

20 A. Okay.

21 Q. Tab?

22 A. Tab 14. That's negative 37, third page I think.

23 Q. Got it.

24 A. Do you see the hole there in the booster right

25 there (indicating).

1 Q. That's fine.

2 A. And that vehicle there in that particular picture

3 has had the whole wheel melted off and the grommet still

4 remains.

5 Q. Um-hum.

6 A. If you go to the next page is Figure 18, gives you

7 sort of a front view, still shows the grommet is still in

8 there.

9 Q. I'm sorry. What's the --

10 A. Next page over is Figure 18.

11 Q. Oh, okay. Got it. Excellent. And that --

12 A. And then Figure 19 is again another view of it.

13 Q. Are we done?

14 A. I'm done.

15 Q. Okay. So now which of those, just out of

16 curiosity since you've worked with these guys, which of

17 these did -- in which of the ones you have just identified

18 did Texas Instruments and/or Ford Motor Company agree that

19 the speed control deactivation switch caused the fire?

20 A. I would think out of the ones that we pointed to I

21 think you guys settled them all from my recollection. I

22 don't know the actual outcomes of everything.

23 Q. Okay. But that really doesn't answer my question.

24 A. I would say all of them.

25 Q. Well, is that because you have got a report from

1 somebody or --  
 2 A. No. They were happy with our findings and the  
 3 case has settled and please dispose of the vehicle. That  
 4 means the case is over. So if it's settled that means  
 5 somebody has paid in my observation.  
 6 Q. Okay. Forgetting about all of that, in any of  
 7 these do you know what the opinion was of either the Ford or  
 8 the Texas Instruments' representatives concerning the cause  
 9 of the fire?  
 10 A. I don't know.  
 11 Q. If you just don't know, tell me you don't know.  
 12 A. I don't know as I am sitting there.  
 13 MR. DUNFORD: Can we take a break?  
 14 MR. FEENEY: Do you want to take a break for  
 15 lunch?  
 16 MR. DUNFORD: Sure.  
 17 (A luncheon recess was  
 18 taken from 12:15 p.m. to  
 19 1:00 p.m.)  
 20 (Exhibit No. 13 was marked  
 21 for identification.)  
 22 AFTERNOON SESSION  
 23 BY MR. FEENEY:  
 24 Q. I'd like to show you Exhibit 13. I took it out of  
 25 your notebook. I think you have a duplicate right in front

1 of you?  
 2 A. Yes, I do.  
 3 Q. So I'll just keep this in front of me and you can  
 4 refer to the one in front of you. What is this?  
 5 A. It's a pressure switch.  
 6 Q. Would it be your view that this is a diagram of  
 7 the pressure switch of the type that was in the Lincoln Town  
 8 Car involved in this incident?  
 9 A. Yes.  
 10 Q. And you are familiar with all these parts?  
 11 A. Fairly familiar with them, yes.  
 12 Q. That are identified on the diagram?  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 Q. You know what they are made out of?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. Is this the way the switch sits in the automobile?  
 17 A. No.  
 18 Q. Okay. Would you show me how the switch sits in  
 19 the automobile?  
 20 A. It would be like kind of at an angle, this being  
 21 the bulkhead. And then this is screwed into the propulsion  
 22 valve (indicating).  
 23 Q. So if I drew a line here and put an arrow and say  
 24 "up", that's the way -- I'm not saying it sits vertically  
 25 straight up but it's like this (indicating)?

1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. I mean the thing that is labeled terminals on the  
 3 diagram, that is, if you will, at the top of the way that it  
 4 sits in the vehicle?  
 5 A. Correct.  
 6 Q. And the bottom is, well, the last thing on there  
 7 is called hexport but that's not the very bottom. It  
 8 wouldn't be the very bottom of this switch as it sits in  
 9 the vehicle?  
 10 A. The threaded portion of the hexport.  
 11 Q. Okay. Now you've examined the switch. You have  
 12 removed it from the vehicle, right?  
 13 A. No.  
 14 Q. Is it still in the vehicle?  
 15 A. No.  
 16 Q. You didn't remove it but you've looked at it?  
 17 A. Yes.  
 18 Q. And as the switch sits in the vehicle if we look  
 19 at -- you see where the Capton is?  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. The Capton is, is that above or below the  
 22 contacts?  
 23 A. It's below the electrical portion of the switch.  
 24 Q. And the contacts would be, or the electrical  
 25 portion of the switch would be where?

1 A. It's labeled as the M&S contact on that diagram.  
 2 Q. The M&S contact are the electrical portion. So  
 3 you have the Capton. I know it's upside down but it's the  
 4 best I can do. The Capton is where I'm pointing to on  
 5 Exhibit 13. And then above that is the M&S contacts right  
 6 here; is that right?  
 7 A. Correct.  
 8 Q. Is any part of the switch made of plastic?  
 9 A. The base I believe is of some kind of a plastic  
 10 configuration.  
 11 Q. Is that above or below the Capton?  
 12 A. It's above the Capton.  
 13 Q. Can you show me where on the switch that is?  
 14 A. This is what they call the base, this hatched area  
 15 right here (indicating).  
 16 Q. So the hatched area that looks like sort of a top  
 17 but would be the top of the switch that's made of plastic?  
 18 A. That's correct.  
 19 Q. And then is there any portion of the switch made  
 20 of steel?  
 21 A. Of the switch itself?  
 22 Q. Well, of the housing?  
 23 A. The hexport is made of steel. That whole section  
 24 there that the Capton is encapsulated in.  
 25 Q. And so as it sits in the housing, I mean, as it



Page 122

1 sits in the vehicle, the bezel, this housing is all made  
2 of steel. The Capton is inside a part of the switch made  
3 of - the housing is made of steel?  
4 A. Right.  
5 Q. And then moving up the switch you get to the  
6 contacts. And the area where the contacts are that's made  
7 of plastic?  
8 A. Yes.  
9 Q. That would be the top half of the switch?  
10 A. Yeah, well they label it as the base.  
11 Q. All right. Now did the plastic portion of the  
12 switch survive the fire?  
13 A. A portion of it did, yes.  
14 Q. What does plastic melt at?  
15 A. Offhand I don't remember.  
16 Q. What does this plastic melt at?  
17 A. I don't know.  
18 Q. How far is the plastic housing from the - well, I  
19 didn't ask you this. Where exactly do you say the fire  
20 started within the switch?  
21 A. Where does it start?  
22 Q. Yes.  
23 A. What you have is you have a moveable contact, the  
24 arm connects, it drops down and shorts out against the base  
25 of the switch that causes a resistance heating and

Page 123

1 eventually it will overheat the plastic, put a blow hole in  
2 the side that we have in this particular case. And we have  
3 two blow holes in the base of the switch that allows oxygen  
4 in and it carries on down.  
5 Q. Would you say that there is more damage to the -  
6 well, strike that.  
7 So the fire, you say the fire started within  
8 and underneath the plastic housing?  
9 A. Yes.  
10 Q. But a lot of the plastic housing survived the  
11 fire?  
12 A. It does in some of the cases we have looked at, it  
13 does, that's correct.  
14 Q. Did most of the housing survive in this case?  
15 A. I would say maybe 70 percent.  
16 Q. 70 percent of the plastic housing survives. Do  
17 you know what the temperature is that plastic melts at?  
18 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.  
19 A. I have already answered that.  
20 Q. You don't know?  
21 A. I don't recollect as I sit here today.  
22 Q. Did you ever know?  
23 A. I've seen it in some of the documentation that  
24 I've read over the last couple of years.  
25 Q. Let me ask you something: Do you consider

Page 124

1 yourself to be an expert in the area of cause and origin of  
2 fire?  
3 A. Yes.  
4 Q. And you don't know what the melting temperature is  
5 of plastic?  
6 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.  
7 A. Like I said, I do know but I don't remember as I  
8 sit here today.  
9 Q. Are you able to estimate it?  
10 A. I don't estimate things like that.  
11 Q. Do you know what brass melts at?  
12 A. As I sit here I can't remember.  
13 Q. Do you know what copper melts at?  
14 A. I think it's - I want to say somewhere around  
15 about 1700.  
16 Q. I don't mean to be impertinent. But most fire  
17 investigators that I have encountered that call themselves  
18 fire investigators do know the temperatures at which these  
19 various materials melt at.  
20 MR. DUNFORD: Move to strike.  
21 Q. I'm just a little bit surprised about that, Mr.  
22 Clarke. Now are you at all embarrassed by the fact that you  
23 don't know the temperature at which plastic melts?  
24 A. That I don't remember?  
25 Q. Yeah, that you don't remember.

Page 125

1 A. I don't know what plastic you are talking about.  
2 Q. Are you embarrassed by the fact that you don't  
3 remember what temperature plastic melts at?  
4 A. No.  
5 Q. Would you say that there is more or less damage to  
6 the switch below the contacts?  
7 A. I would say there is more damage in the area of  
8 where the contacts are situated but everything is moved.  
9 Q. But is there more damage below the area of the  
10 contacts than there is above?  
11 A. There would have been more burning around that  
12 edge where it mounts onto the base or the base mounts to the  
13 bezel.  
14 Q. Would you say there is more damage within the  
15 switch below the area of contacts or the area where the  
16 contacts are than there is directly above the area of the  
17 contacts of the plastic or the metal?  
18 A. Well, the plastic is gone directly below the  
19 contacts.  
20 Q. But it's not above them?  
21 A. It's remaining above them, that's correct.  
22 Q. In fact most of it is remaining above them?  
23 A. Yes, it is.  
24 Q. Now which way does heat or flame normally travel,  
25 up or down?

1 A. Up.  
 2 Q. In your analysis of the fire in this case did you  
 3 consider the fact that there was more damage below the  
 4 contacts than there was above the contacts? More of the  
 5 switch remains above the area where you say the fire started  
 6 than below?  
 7 A. It's consistent with other cases that we have  
 8 reviewed where the switch has been the cause of the  
 9 situation.  
 10 Q. Well, laying aside this, you know, other instances  
 11 that you have seen, I'm just asking you whether you  
 12 considered as a matter of scientific and fire science  
 13 principals the fact that this switch is more damaged below  
 14 the area where you say the fire occurred than it is above  
 15 where you say the fire occurred?  
 16 A. When I saw it it was consistent with what I have  
 17 seen before. Because that is where a lot of the residue  
 18 builds up, and what I would call, it's like a green vaseline  
 19 gel, when we're testing a switch, it lays right in there,  
 20 and that's going to add to the burning around that area so  
 21 it's going to depart from the hexport.  
 22 Q. Is this damage pattern also consistent with a fire  
 23 emanating from somewhere below the switch and moving up?  
 24 A. No, I don't think so.  
 25 Q. You don't think that more damage below the

1 contacts than above is consistent with a fire emanating from  
 2 some source below the switch?  
 3 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.  
 4 A. No, I don't. I think it's consistent with it  
 5 being in the switch.  
 6 Q. In analyzing burn patterns do you try to look at  
 7 where on a particular component or an automobile there is  
 8 more heat damage and then move away from there to see which  
 9 way the fire is progressing from top to bottom or side to  
 10 side?  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 Q. Did you do that in this case with respect to the  
 13 damage specifically to the switch?  
 14 A. To the area where the switch is located, yes.  
 15 Q. Is the Capton seal basically gone?  
 16 A. It still remains. It's in place.  
 17 Q. Was it substantially consumed in the fire?  
 18 A. It's damaged. Whether it was consumed in the fire  
 19 I don't think so. It's just cracked up and discolored.  
 20 Q. Does the Capton sit in a brass housing?  
 21 A. No.  
 22 Q. How close is the nearest component made of brass  
 23 to the Capton?  
 24 A. Maybe a quarter of an inch, maybe the thickness of  
 25 the transfer pin.

1 Q. Okay. Is the brass component that you have just  
 2 described still there?  
 3 A. No. It's corroded away with electrical activity  
 4 as well as it.  
 5 Q. Is there any portion of the brass component that  
 6 remains?  
 7 A. Yes.  
 8 Q. Do you know what temperature brass melts at?  
 9 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.  
 10 A. I think I said somewhere around 1700 to 2,000. I  
 11 don't know the exact figure.  
 12 Q. You think it melts at a temperature higher or less  
 13 than plastic?  
 14 A. Higher.  
 15 Q. In the testimony list that you provided to us of  
 16 the -- there are two trials that you identified. In the one  
 17 case which I think is the [REDACTED] case; is that correct?  
 18 A. Correct.  
 19 Q. There you gave testimony about the design of a bug  
 20 guard?  
 21 A. Stone guard or bug guard, yes.  
 22 Q. And you testified that the guard was too sharp or  
 23 the edges were too sharp?  
 24 A. That's correct.  
 25 Q. So there you gave expert testimony on a design

1 defect in a component that was added onto a truck or  
 2 something?  
 3 A. I think it was a manufacturing design defect.  
 4 Q. Which was it? Was it manufacturing or was it  
 5 design?  
 6 A. I don't remember.  
 7 Q. And in the other case, that was a rollover case,  
 8 the other case you testified at trial?  
 9 A. Yes, that's correct.  
 10 Q. And did you give expert testimony there concerning  
 11 seat belts?  
 12 A. Yeah, it was a seat belt release case.  
 13 Q. What, an inertial unlatch case?  
 14 A. I think it was either a partial engagement or  
 15 false latch.  
 16 Q. Okay. And of the cases that you have identified  
 17 that you have attached to your CV, the depositions, would  
 18 you just quickly look at those and just tell me -- if you  
 19 have got one in front of you, you can look at those, just  
 20 tell me which of those involved fire?  
 21 A. Have you seen my report? There is a gray one  
 22 that's bound up.  
 23 Q. Oh, I don't know. I can't help you. You were  
 24 looking at that one.  
 25 A. I'm sorry. It's in this book.

1 MR. FEENEY: My fingerprints will not be on  
2 that. I haven't touched it.  
3 MR. DUNFORD: I thought I saw it go over to  
4 that side.  
5 A. What was your question again?  
6 Q. My question is of the cases where you have  
7 identified that you gave depositions are there any of them  
8 that involve fires and if so which ones?  
9 A. R 103 is a fire case.  
10 MR. MAYER: What's the name?  
11 A. [REDACTED] against Boto Plating (phonetic).  
12 Q. What is this? Is there some meaning to this  
13 alphanumeric filing system that you have? R 103, EPW 1,  
14 you have got all of these monikers. What's up with that?  
15 A. In the early days I ran them by client being --  
16 depending on which one you want to look at, if you want to  
17 look at my Miller 1, that's my first case with Mr. Miller.  
18 And the RC 01 is my initials and 01. If we had a second  
19 case with him it would be Miller 1 RC 02. As in [REDACTED] if  
20 you look at [REDACTED] that would be quite self explanatory. Pugh  
21 1, Pugh 3.  
22 Q. That would be [REDACTED]  
23 A. Yes.  
24 Q. What's the R stand for on [REDACTED]  
25 A. [REDACTED]

1 A. A particular component caused a fire that led to a  
2 fatality.  
3 Q. Okay. And then are there any others?  
4 A. That's the only one I've been asked to testify and  
5 give a deposition.  
6 Q. That case has not been tried?  
7 A. Not yet, no.  
8 Q. Now where there is an automotive company that's  
9 named as a defendant in these cases, in your depositions,  
10 would they pretty much -- would I be correct in assuming  
11 that these are all restraint or air bag cases?  
12 A. No.  
13 Q. Let me get a feel for this. Let's just go down  
14 the list. The [REDACTED] case?  
15 A. Seat belt.  
16 Q. And did you give opinion testimony in that case  
17 that a particular seat belt was defective?  
18 A. Yes.  
19 Q. The Porter case? I'm sorry. The [REDACTED] case?  
20 A. It was an installation. The part I played in the  
21 case was electrical control components within an automobile.  
22 Q. You were rendering an opinion they were defective?  
23 A. No. We designed and installed an alternative  
24 system.  
25 Q. Okay. The [REDACTED] case?

1 Q. So you quit doing it at some point?  
2 A. Once we got way too many cases. There is too many  
3 Millers and there are too many Smiths in this world, and  
4 it's very hard for people to keep names separately. So we  
5 decided to go by an R number and 100, 200, 300, 400 and so  
6 on.  
7 Q. And the [REDACTED] is because there is other people  
8 working for you that work on these cases?  
9 A. No. It could be C 101. I just decided to call  
10 them R.  
11 Q. Okay. Now the [REDACTED] case, that involved a  
12 fire?  
13 A. Yes.  
14 Q. And your role was to testify as to the cause and  
15 origin of the fire, among other things?  
16 A. The cause and origin and the failure mode of the  
17 component.  
18 Q. And was that component on some kind of piece of  
19 machinery?  
20 A. Yes, it is.  
21 Q. What was the component?  
22 A. It's a Caterpillar scraper.  
23 Q. And were you rendering an opinion as to a design  
24 defect there or were you simply saying that this particular  
25 component caused a fire that led to an injury?

1 A. That's the one I have in Galveston.  
2 Q. Oh, right. And your role there was to testify  
3 about a seat belt defect?  
4 A. It was testing and -- evaluation and testing of  
5 the restraint system.  
6 Q. Were you qualified as an expert in seat belts in  
7 that case?  
8 A. Yes, I was.  
9 Q. The [REDACTED] case?  
10 A. It was a retractor restraint case again but due to  
11 retractors.  
12 Q. The [REDACTED] case?  
13 A. That was a suspension failure. That is a seat  
14 belt buckle problem.  
15 Q. The [REDACTED] case. T [REDACTED] (phonetic) case?  
16 A. Lap belt.  
17 Q. [REDACTED] case?  
18 A. Seat belt buckle.  
19 Q. The Lewis case?  
20 A. That is an entrapment case.  
21 Q. The occupant couldn't get out of the belt system?  
22 A. Correct and drowned.  
23 Q. [REDACTED] (phonetic)?  
24 A. I think it was a seat belt buckle case.  
25 Q. [REDACTED]

1 A. Seat belt buckle.  
 2 Q. Are these type three buckles or --  
 3 A. No.  
 4 Q. They are all different kinds? What are they? All  
 5 the same type of buckle?  
 6 A. No.  
 7 Q. [REDACTED]?  
 8 A. Seat belt buckle.  
 9 Q. [REDACTED]?  
 10 A. Did you miss 140? That's the next one on my list.  
 11 Q. I didn't see an automotive company here.  
 12 A. No. I'm sorry.  
 13 Q. I mean I was -- what's that one as long as you  
 14 brought it up?  
 15 A. That's a transmission.  
 16 Q. Okay. [REDACTED]?  
 17 A. Seat belt buckle.  
 18 Q. [REDACTED] (phonetic)?  
 19 A. Seat belt buckle.  
 20 Q. [REDACTED]?  
 21 A. Seat belt buckle.  
 22 Q. [REDACTED]?  
 23 A. Seat belt buckle.  
 24 Q. You said in your resume that -- by the way on this  
 25 Yarmouth Technical College is that the name that the school

1 goes by?  
 2 A. I believe it did. I don't know if it's still  
 3 there today. It used to be. When I was there it was going  
 4 by that name.  
 5 Q. What was the address of that joint?  
 6 A. I don't remember.  
 7 Q. Do you remember the street?  
 8 A. No.  
 9 Q. Do you remember what part of London it was in?  
 10 A. It's not in London.  
 11 Q. It was in Yarmouth?  
 12 A. It's in Yarmouth.  
 13 Q. Does the name Great Yarmouth Technical College or  
 14 Greater Yarmouth Technical College or School have any  
 15 meaning to you?  
 16 A. Great Yarmouth Technical Institute or whatever, I  
 17 forget what it used to go by.  
 18 Q. Well, does that have any connection with where you  
 19 went to school?  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. I mean, well, what's the connection?  
 22 A. I think it's the same building, same campus of  
 23 what we used to call it today.  
 24 Q. If you look at your degrees from that joint it says  
 25 Yarmouth Technical College?

1 A. Right.  
 2 Q. So maybe it has had a name change?  
 3 A. It possibly has. Things are growing very fast.  
 4 Q. Great Yarmouth College of Further Education?  
 5 A. That could be what it's going under now, I don't  
 6 know.  
 7 Q. You don't belong to the alumni association?  
 8 A. No.  
 9 Q. You don't get any mailings from this place?  
 10 A. Sorry, no.  
 11 Q. Don't they do that in England?  
 12 A. They have never done it to me.  
 13 Q. Don't they ever ask you for money?  
 14 A. I don't know why they would.  
 15 Q. Well, you didn't go to school in the United States  
 16 of America, I guess.  
 17 You advertise in the American Trial Lawyers  
 18 Association Magazine, right, or you exhibit?  
 19 A. I don't know if I do, no.  
 20 Q. You have been an exhibitor?  
 21 A. Have I?  
 22 Q. Yes.  
 23 A. Maybe the storage facility.  
 24 Q. Yeah, okay.  
 25 A. My wife runs a side business.

1 Q. And those lawyers are among other things in the  
 2 business of suing car companies?  
 3 A. I would presume they are, yeah.  
 4 Q. Now it says here that while you were going to  
 5 school, I guess, you were an apprentice motor vehicle  
 6 technician at HE Avelar Ltd BMW dealer in Norfolk, England?  
 7 A. That's correct.  
 8 Q. So that was what a part-time job while you were  
 9 going to school or a full-time job while you were going to  
 10 school?  
 11 A. I had to have money to pay for the education so I  
 12 had to work.  
 13 Q. Yeah, me too. I'm asking you a question, though.  
 14 Did you have a part-time job or a full-time job while you  
 15 were going to school?  
 16 A. I guess it would be considered part time because  
 17 of the amount of time that I spent afternoons and evenings  
 18 at the college.  
 19 Q. And an apprentice motor vehicle technician, is  
 20 that like a mechanic?  
 21 A. Yeah. You would be considered that, yes.  
 22 Q. And so then from there you were a mechanic at a  
 23 Mercedes Benz dealership?  
 24 A. I was actually, what I suppose you would call it  
 25 here, is like a foreman, in charge over the repair facility.

1 Q. Like a service manager?  
 2 A. Yes, with a group of technicians under me.  
 3 Q. And you were helping in diagnosing when someone  
 4 comes in and says: I've got this and this and this, and you  
 5 would help in writing that up?  
 6 A. Normally I used to get involved in the area if  
 7 it's a diagnostic problem where the line technician doesn't  
 8 have the time because he's only paid by the hour, say come  
 9 over here, you need to look at this, and we'd let them get  
 10 on so they could carry on with the day-to-day stuff.  
 11 Q. And then you worked for that dealership for about  
 12 a year and a half in this type of capacity: is that right?  
 13 A. Correct.  
 14 Q. Then you went to work for a year as it says motor  
 15 engineer technician for Norfolk Motor Company. First of all  
 16 what is Norfolk Motor Company?  
 17 A. It's just a large dealership.  
 18 Q. So were you performing a similar kind of function,  
 19 service manager type thing or what?  
 20 A. It was service manager and liaison between Lotus  
 21 and the dealership.  
 22 Q. Were you working for Lotus at the time?  
 23 A. No, I wasn't.  
 24 Q. Well, when you say "liaison," does that mean that  
 25 you answered the phone when the Lotus guy called? What does

1 that mean?  
 2 A. Lotus was a small sports car manufacturer.  
 3 Q. Right, right.  
 4 A. So they didn't have what about 600 people I would  
 5 think on the production line. And this was one of the  
 6 biggest dealerships for Lotus. So we used to handle the  
 7 PDI's and any particular problems that started to get back  
 8 to the factory. So I was liaison between that dealership  
 9 and sort of after sales of Lotus.  
 10 Q. In '84, '85 was Lotus independently owned? They  
 11 have gone through so many different iterations, I was just  
 12 wondering.  
 13 A. I would think that they had a -- Toyota had about  
 14 a 45, 50 percent stake in them, I think. I'm not sure.  
 15 Q. So you were working at a Lotus and Mercedes Benz  
 16 dealership and you've described basically what you were  
 17 doing, right?  
 18 A. Correct.  
 19 Q. Okay. Then you got a job with Lotus?  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. And that was in as you say development  
 22 engineering. You were a development engineer, right?  
 23 A. Correct.  
 24 Q. Now it says that you were automotive performance  
 25 testing construction design and development. Now that's

1 quite a lot of different areas. Were you involved in all  
 2 those areas?  
 3 A. In the actual area of the product that we were  
 4 working on, yes.  
 5 Q. You mean you were only there in that capacity for,  
 6 what, two-plus years?  
 7 A. Correct.  
 8 Q. You know, in the American automobile industry it  
 9 wouldn't be uncommon for an engineer to have one specific  
 10 job for an 18 month to 24-month period, not covering testing  
 11 construction, design and development, there is a lot of  
 12 stuff going. What exactly were you doing during that  
 13 two-year period?  
 14 A. We were adapting a suspension system to production  
 15 or preproduction vehicles for manufacturers outside Lotus  
 16 and GM.  
 17 Q. Okay. What was the GM connection?  
 18 A. GM owned us at the time. So we worked on the GM  
 19 products and we also worked for Ford, Chrysler.  
 20 Q. What was your job specifically with regard to that  
 21 effort?  
 22 A. I was -- we were in the actual active suspension  
 23 department, and that was the area where we would design  
 24 fixtures and bracketry and components, check the drawings,  
 25 assemble the components, measure the components, assemble

1 them, test them, and then eventually put them onto a  
 2 vehicle. And once it passed that kind of a test, we would  
 3 then what we'd call give it a bench test in the vehicle  
 4 connected to an umbilical cord, as we called it. Once the  
 5 system was proved to be stable then we took it out on a test  
 6 drive.  
 7 Q. And this was all in connection with active  
 8 suspension type concepts of systems?  
 9 A. Yes.  
 10 Q. And what was the idea here to come up with some  
 11 sort of an active suspension system that then could be  
 12 incorporated in production vehicles?  
 13 A. Yeah. We did the preliminary stuff. It wasn't  
 14 agricultural, so to speak. But it was a lot bigger in its  
 15 construction or the AP, active production, as we called it.  
 16 Its goal was to get it into production.  
 17 Q. Did that happen?  
 18 A. I believe that Toyota came up with a system on  
 19 their Lexus, and I think Citroen did, too. But it may have  
 20 been on reactive rather than active. Because active  
 21 suspension was a trademark for Lotus and General Motors at  
 22 the time.  
 23 Q. So did you incorporate what you were working on  
 24 into a General Motor's production vehicle?  
 25 A. Oh, yes.

1 Q. Like what?

2 A. Corvette had it, Buick.

3 Q. Okay. Then you came to the United States?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. Or actually I guess you came to the United States

6 at some point before then. So I'm not clear on this. It

7 says November 1987 to April '96, were you in the United

8 States during that period of time, Mr. Clarke?

9 A. From '87 to '96, yes.

10 Q. And so you came to the United States working for

11 Lotus cars, and it says automotive hardware failure analysis

12 to determine defects covered by warranties and

13 manufacturer's defects. Tell me about that job.

14 A. It was an after-sales position where we would be

15 -- well, I would be directly in contact with the

16 dealerships, the supervisors at the dealerships, and

17 determine failure mechanism or a problem resulted around one

18 of our vehicles. Failing to resolve it by phone that we

19 used to have to go out and personally look at the vehicle

20 and walk the technician through fixing the problem.

21 Q. Now these were Lotus vehicles?

22 A. Lotus and Bugates (phonetic). I don't think

23 Bugates made it into the dealership but we had two of them

24 in the country at one time.

25 Q. How many units were there let's say during that

1 some of the cases.

2 Q. Were these post-collision fires or were these

3 fires that were occurring that didn't involve a collision?

4 A. It didn't involve a collision.

5 Q. How many were there that you investigated during

6 that ten-year period?

7 A. I don't know how many. I mean I never really kept

8 track of them. More than ten, less than a hundred. I don't

9 know exactly how many.

10 Q. Were there a variety of reasons for the thermal

11 incidents?

12 A. A variety of them, yeah.

13 Q. Did Lotus have sort of a common electrical problem

14 that you were aware of during this period of time that led

15 to thermal events?

16 A. I would say not a thermal event related problem

17 but they had problems with their electrical connectors that

18 could become loose, could become a loose connection giving

19 you high resistance heating and then a thermal event could

20 take place.

21 Q. Was there ever a recall of any of the Lotus

22 vehicles during the period of time you were doing this?

23 A. In 1986 I came over and worked for about three

24 months doing just what you said, recalls.

25 Q. In other words, you were involved in a recall

1 time period in North America in the United States?

2 A. Maybe 5,000.

3 Q. And so your job was kind of a technical

4 troubleshooter sort of?

5 A. It was dealer training, overseeing all the

6 warranty, organizing all the training schools, backwards and

7 forwards to England, analyzing defects here in the U.S.,

8 going back to England. So it was only one of me.

9 Q. I was going to say were you Lotus in North

10 America?

11 A. It was myself and the president basically of the

12 company.

13 Q. So he was sort of the sales guy and you were the

14 technical guy?

15 A. No. We had a sales manager that was based out of

16 Florida.

17 Q. Where were you located when you were doing this

18 job?

19 A. Originally in Norwood, New Jersey, and then we

20 relocated to Lawrenceville, Georgia.

21 Q. One of the things it says here is vehicle fire

22 analysis?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. Were Lotus vehicles burning up?

25 A. No. They were prone to some thermal incidents in

1 investigation?

2 A. It was a -- how was it worded?

3 Q. Was it a voluntary recall?

4 A. It was a tech bulletin that was released and based

5 on that --

6 Q. Technical service bulletin?

7 A. -- two guys were sent over, myself and another guy

8 to assist me. And we went through and done the --

9 Q. The fix?

10 A. Yeah, the adaptment, I would say of the new

11 components to the vehicles that were already in production.

12 We stopped that in production and changed it in production

13 vehicles in the UK. And the ones on the water we met. And

14 the ones that were in dealers and used had to be updated.

15 Q. Is that how you kind of got into the North

16 American job?

17 A. That was one of the connections and then working

18 with [REDACTED] (phonetic). That was kind of another

19 deal.

20 Q. And who was [REDACTED]?

21 A. He's a guy out of North Carolina that has a

22 Nascar.

23 Q. When you did come over to the United States in the

24 first instance you were basically involved in a technical

25 service bulletin retrofitting and upgrading and fixing

1 existing Lotus vehicles because they had had a series of  
2 connector thermal events or potentially could?  
3 A. Well, we had to check every vehicle regardless if  
4 we think they have got a problem or not. The vehicle had to  
5 be scheduled into the dealership for us to look at.  
6 Q. Okay. And so when you say that you had vehicle  
7 fire analysis experience, is this what you are talking  
8 about?  
9 A. No.  
10 Q. Okay. Well, what was the -- this sounds to me  
11 like that was a problem that sort of had a beginning, middle  
12 and end, and you finished it, you fixed it in the field and  
13 that was the end of that, right?  
14 A. We spent about three months reworking those  
15 vehicles.  
16 Q. And that's not where you got involved in vehicle  
17 fire analysis?  
18 A. I saw some during that stint. I don't remember  
19 how many we actually saw that had some kind of thermal  
20 incident.  
21 Q. You saw them, but basically your job was to  
22 replace the components and upgrade them so that they were  
23 consistent with new production requirements?  
24 A. Yes, it was.  
25 Q. Now are you saying that you did something else in

1 the way of investigating fire separate and apart from that  
2 early work?  
3 A. After that, once I was brought over here for the  
4 engineering job, they were having some thermal incidents  
5 with the vehicles, involved around electrical or fuel  
6 depending on the area of the vehicles.  
7 Q. Well, let's talk about fuel for a minute. Are you  
8 talking about fuel leaks in crashes or are you just talking  
9 about fuel systems that were leaking fuel and that  
10 represented a potential fire hazard?  
11 A. It was fuel systems that were leaking.  
12 Q. In the engine compartment?  
13 A. Yes.  
14 Q. Bad connectors?  
15 A. Bad technicians I think would be the way to  
16 phrase it. It wasn't a problem with the product more than  
17 a service problem after it had been worked on.  
18 Q. It's technicians in the dealerships over in the  
19 United States?  
20 A. Yes. We were dealing with a copper washer on the  
21 other side of the banjo fitting that had to be replaced or  
22 removed to do some service work, and A, they weren't  
23 replacing it and they weren't torquing it properly.  
24 Q. So you had improper connections that potentially  
25 let fuel leak and there may have been fires and you'd get

1 involved in that?  
2 A. We had that, yes.  
3 Q. And anything else in the fuel system area?  
4 A. One of the vehicles that we were working on had  
5 what we call a frequency valve that controls the duty cycle  
6 for the fuel injection system, and that valve had to be  
7 replaced with two, what we called them -- First Inertia  
8 makes it; it's a rollover switch. We had to put fuel  
9 rollover switches in because of the fuel systems that we  
10 used.  
11 Q. And that led to a fire?  
12 A. I don't think it led to a physical fire on a  
13 production vehicle. But it led to some problems during a  
14 test that we found or they found and we had to redo.  
15 Q. Any other fire incidents that you have  
16 investigated?  
17 A. There were numerous harness-related fires.  
18 Q. You had wiring harness problems with Lotus?  
19 A. We had a few.  
20 Q. And you investigated the wiring harness fires?  
21 A. Yes.  
22 Q. And what was your role, to determine that the  
23 wiring harness had incinerated as a result of a  
24 Lotus-related problem and authorized repair at Lotus'  
25 expense? I mean in that about the gist of it?

1 A. Yeah. We were looking at -- when you are in the  
2 production side or the manufacturing side of a component you  
3 have got to deal with most aspects of people. Consequently  
4 you could have one of these things that went into an  
5 after-market stereo-plex, put big speakers in it. There's  
6 also wood screws. I mean anything they can get their hands  
7 on to put these things together. So you've got to, you  
8 know, look at the vehicle. You may have a short in this end  
9 but it could be related to the screw in a wiring harness  
10 somewhere else, and this is in an after-market device or  
11 something like that. So we spent a lot of time trying to  
12 diagnose this.  
13 Q. Just for the benefit of some people that may not  
14 be familiar with Lotus, are we talking about inexpensive  
15 automobiles here?  
16 A. Inexpensive?  
17 Q. Yes.  
18 A. Depends on what end of the pay bracket you are in.  
19 Q. Well, the vehicles you were working on?  
20 A. 100-, 90-, 95-, \$100,000 a piece.  
21 Q. Now did you have anything to do with any of the  
22 Lotus -- during this period of time did Lotus supply chassis  
23 or vehicles or engines to race teams?  
24 A. Yes.  
25 Q. And were you involved in that as well?

- 1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. Was that part of your job in North America?  
 3 A. It was a part of my job in North America, yes.  
 4 Q. Does Lotus still participate in, what do they call  
 5 it, Formula One Racing?  
 6 A. They don't participate in the Formula One anymore.  
 7 But they do the I would say the production saloon car. They  
 8 use the Alfas (phonetic) at the moment I think over here.  
 9 Q. And some of these people, these customers that you  
 10 sold Lotus vehicles to, would they actually race them?  
 11 A. Not the road-going version you couldn't. Because  
 12 of problems that arose with the engines if you tried to put  
 13 them in a trucking environment they are just not - they are  
 14 designed to go fast in a straight line.  
 15 Q. But some of them were race track certified?  
 16 A. We made - we developed four vehicles that were  
 17 the X180Rs for a racing series that we competed in for I  
 18 think three years.  
 19 Q. Were the switches on the Lotus vehicles designed  
 20 to last 280,000 miles without repair or replacement?  
 21 A. I don't think a Lotus is designed to even last so  
 22 where near that long, the whole car.  
 23 Q. Nothing on the Lotus is designed to last 280,000  
 24 miles?  
 25 A. They are not the kind of cars that get driven

- 1 that. High mileage on one of those is 15- to 20,000 miles.  
 2 Q. 15- to 20,000.  
 3 A. They are the kind of things that people cherish  
 4 and polish, drive on sunny days, keep inside.  
 5 Q. So would I be correct in assuming that none of  
 6 your Lotus experience involved the care and feeding of high  
 7 mileage vehicles?  
 8 A. Not on the - we had high mileage vehicles that we  
 9 had but they weren't out there in the field for retail  
 10 customers.  
 11 Q. Well, you recognize that there are parts that do  
 12 have useful lives, no part lasts forever?  
 13 A. No part lasts forever, no.  
 14 Q. And that would be true of electrical switches?  
 15 A. It would be true depending on the switch and what  
 16 you are dealing with and what it was for.  
 17 Q. Do you know how long - well, strike that.  
 18 Do you think it's reasonable for an  
 19 electrical switch to give 280,000 miles of trouble-free  
 20 service on a vehicle?  
 21 A. Well, I think it's reasonable if it's designed as  
 22 a window switch where it's used daily. It's an annoyance to  
 23 a customer if it fails on a regular basis. So that kind of  
 24 thing needs to be designed to withstand daily use or weather  
 25 conditions, that kind of thing.

- 1 Q. A lot of switches on an automobile, though,  
 2 customers and no one is going to know whether they have  
 3 exceeded their useful life unless they use them?  
 4 A. They wouldn't know if the life was exceeded. But  
 5 I think if - the way I see a switch, if it could fail in  
 6 the safe position, then if it fails you just have a problem,  
 7 you go in and get it fixed.  
 8 But if it fails in a dangerous condition,  
 9 then, you know, you are left with possible fire sequences  
 10 happening like you got with these.  
 11 Q. Is there a useful life to a speed control  
 12 deactivation switch that you - I mean, is it infinite?  
 13 A. I don't know if it's infinite. But it should -  
 14 it's going to fail but it should fail in a failsafe  
 15 situation.  
 16 Q. Will all speed control deactivation switches fail  
 17 at some point in time?  
 18 A. I think the later ones possibly will last longer.  
 19 Q. Did you know anything at all about speed control  
 20 deactivation switches on Lincoln Town Cars before you were  
 21 hired to investigate the fire?  
 22 A. I first got involved with them, I would say about  
 23 four or five years ago maybe, four years, I forget.  
 24 Q. And who got you involved, Norm Donnelly  
 25 (phonetic)?

- 1 A. I think the first one I looked at, the first  
 2 vehicle I looked at that was a Lincoln was from [REDACTED]  
 3 Q. Okay. So a lawyer representing an insurance  
 4 company?  
 5 A. That was the first Lincoln fire case, yes.  
 6 Q. So is it fair to say that the first time you got  
 7 involved in any of this or knew anything about it was when  
 8 you were hired by someone who was considering suing Ford  
 9 Motor Company to recover an insurance loss?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. Now before that happened, did you have any ideas  
 12 or understandings about how long a speed control  
 13 deactivation switch would last?  
 14 A. No, I didn't.  
 15 Q. Were you familiar in any way with the actual  
 16 design of the system on the Town Car?  
 17 A. I wasn't familiar - I wasn't familiar with the  
 18 design on the Town Car, no.  
 19 Q. In your work at Lotus where you were - you said  
 20 your testing and evaluation work I guess consisted of work  
 21 on an active suspension system?  
 22 A. Yes.  
 23 Q. Did you have any responsibility for designing  
 24 electrical components at Lotus?  
 25 A. Not the design of the electrical components, no.



- 1 Packaging would be the word that I would say.  
 2 Q. Kind of figuring out where they would fit within a  
 3 -  
 4 A. And whether they would live.  
 5 Q. And have you ever had any design responsibility  
 6 for an electrical switch that was installed in an  
 7 automobile?  
 8 A. I've designed an electrical system that was  
 9 installed in an automobile for a consulting.  
 10 Q. That was, what, that case you were telling me about?  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 MR. MAYER: Martin.  
 13 Q. Right. And what was that?  
 14 A. It was an automatic door lock system for an  
 15 automobile.  
 16 Q. And that was an alternative design to what was in  
 17 the Saturn; is that right?  
 18 A. Saturn had manual door locks and we had to put in  
 19 a full automated system.  
 20 Q. Other than, you know, what you have done in  
 21 connection with your work as a paid representative of the  
 22 plaintiff in a lawsuit using an automobile company, have you  
 23 ever had any responsibility for designing an electrical  
 24 switch?  
 25 A. No.

- 1 case so it would have no meaning.  
 2 Q. Okay. Is the answer that there aren't any in  
 3 there that didn't -- the speed control deactivation switch  
 4 didn't cause the fire?  
 5 A. There is none in there that it did not, that's  
 6 correct.  
 7 Q. Your publications, is this complete, these four  
 8 publications you have got there? That's up to date?  
 9 A. No. I just put another one in there in Maryland  
 10 I think last month.  
 11 Q. Have you published in the area of fire cause and  
 12 origin investigation?  
 13 A. No.  
 14 Q. Or automotive fire investigation?  
 15 A. No.  
 16 Q. Is it true that these memberships that you list  
 17 here that there is nothing other than writing the check that  
 18 is a requirement for becoming a member in those  
 19 organizations?  
 20 A. I never wrote a check to the Ministry of Transport  
 21 of England.  
 22 Q. What makes you a member?  
 23 A. What makes you a member?  
 24 Q. Yes.  
 25 A. Because you go through the school and you pass.

- 1 Q. Have you ever designed an electrical switch other  
 2 than your work as a paid representative of a plaintiff suing  
 3 an automobile company?  
 4 A. No.  
 5 Q. Is it true that the only testing that you have  
 6 done of electrical switches has been -- well, first of all,  
 7 take speed control deactivation switches. Is your testing  
 8 of speed control deactivation switches confined to the work  
 9 you have done in various investigations of incidents?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. You've sort of made a cottage industry out of  
 12 this, haven't you?  
 13 A. I'm not familiar with that term.  
 14 Q. Well, you've kind of become the go-to guy for  
 15 Allstate, lawyers that want to try to recover for insurance  
 16 losses with these switches, haven't you?  
 17 A. I don't know if I am the go-to guy. I mean we get  
 18 a number of requests to investigate fire losses regardless  
 19 if it's the Town Car or if it's a BMW. I mean it's -- my  
 20 name is in the phone book. It's just as easy for Ford to  
 21 call me as [REDACTED]  
 22 Q. Well, is there any one of those instances in that  
 23 book of yours there that you conclude that the speed control  
 24 deactivation switch didn't cause the fire?  
 25 A. This book was purely compiled in reference to this

- 1 Q. Okay.  
 2 A. I guess, the rest of them you become a member of  
 3 them when you pay or get nominated I guess.  
 4 Q. Well, that's what I'm asking you. You think you  
 5 get nominated to the Society of Automotive Engineers?  
 6 A. I don't think so. That's more of a  
 7 defendants-oriented group so you'd have to pay to get into  
 8 that.  
 9 Q. You think that most of the people that belong to  
 10 the Society of Automotive Engineers are what again?  
 11 A. I think there's a lot of defendants, people that  
 12 work in that society.  
 13 Q. You view that as a litigation-based organization?  
 14 A. A what?  
 15 Q. A litigation-based organization. You used the  
 16 term "defendant." That suggests a party to a lawsuit, which  
 17 suggests that you are somehow implying that the Society of  
 18 Automotive Engineers is kind of a litigation-based  
 19 organization, and I'm asking if that's what you really meant  
 20 to imply?  
 21 A. I didn't mean to imply as a litigation area, but  
 22 I meant that the defendants I work against is widely  
 23 represented within that organization, Ford, General Motors,  
 24 Chrysler.  
 25 Q. You mean the experts that are retained by

1 corporations that are being sued happen to be members of the  
 2 Society of Automotive Engineers?  
 3 A. I think a number of them or a lot of people that  
 4 are employed by the big three are members, too.  
 5 Q. Correct.  
 6 A. And they are on the boards.  
 7 Q. So are you suggesting there is something wrong or  
 8 improper about that?  
 9 A. No.  
 10 Q. Or the organization is biased or slandered?  
 11 A. No, there is no problem with that.  
 12 Q. Let's get back to my question. Isn't it true that  
 13 all you have to do to become a member of the Society of  
 14 Automotive Engineers is to write the check?  
 15 A. If you put it in that way, I guess you do.  
 16 Q. I mean, there is no education requirement.  
 17 There's no testing requirement. There's no certification  
 18 requirement. You can join the Society of Automotive  
 19 Engineers by just writing the check, whatever the annual  
 20 dues are, true?  
 21 A. I believe you are right, yes.  
 22 Q. Isn't it also true that you can do the same thing  
 23 for the National Society of Fire Fighters?  
 24 A. Yes.  
 25 Q. And the same thing for the International Society

1 of Arson Investigators?  
 2 A. I believe so.  
 3 Q. National Fire Protection Association?  
 4 A. I don't know, I believe --  
 5 Q. American Society for Testing Materials?  
 6 A. Yes.  
 7 Q. None of these organizations as far as you are  
 8 aware have any certification requirements or eligibility  
 9 requirements, all you need to do is get an application, fill  
 10 it out and send in your money?  
 11 A. I presume that's one way of doing it, yes.  
 12 Q. Do you go to their meetings?  
 13 A. I go to SAE.  
 14 Q. Did you go to the annual meeting, the annual SAE  
 15 meeting?  
 16 A. Yes.  
 17 Q. Do you go every year?  
 18 A. I don't think I've been the last two years because  
 19 there were conflicts at presenting papers at other  
 20 conventions.  
 21 Q. How about the other ones, do you go to those  
 22 meetings?  
 23 A. Which ones?  
 24 Q. The National Association of Fire Investigators,  
 25 The International Society of Arson Investigators?

1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. The National Fire Protection Association?  
 3 A. Yes.  
 4 Q. Are you on any committees?  
 5 A. No.  
 6 Q. Have you been asked to be on any committees?  
 7 A. Yes.  
 8 Q. Turned them down?  
 9 A. When you are on your own doing this kind of work  
 10 it's hard to fit in that kind of thing.  
 11 Q. What's the American Academy of Forensic Sciences?  
 12 A. It's an organization that's made up of doctors,  
 13 engineers, scientists, have meetings every year.  
 14 Q. Any other professionals represented?  
 15 A. I'm sure there is a lot.  
 16 Q. Doctors, lawyers, scientists, I mean --  
 17 A. No, no, no.  
 18 Q. I said lawyers, I didn't mean to say lawyers.  
 19 You didn't say lawyers and I didn't mean to say lawyers.  
 20 You said doctors, scientists?  
 21 A. Um-hum.  
 22 Q. Okay. Do you go to their meetings?  
 23 A. Yes.  
 24 Q. Do they publish?  
 25 A. Yes, they do.

1 Q. What's the name of the journal?  
 2 A. I don't know the name of the journal.  
 3 Q. Have you ever published anything in any of these  
 4 journals?  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. You've published three things in these journals.  
 7 Are you sure that lawyers don't belong to the American  
 8 Academy of Forensic Sciences?  
 9 A. I don't know if they do or not.  
 10 Q. Have you ever met a lawyer at one of these  
 11 meetings?  
 12 A. No. I'm sure there are.  
 13 Q. I mean the consequences of design material  
 14 selection on restraint system failure, 52nd meeting of the  
 15 American Academy of Forensic Science, who would have  
 16 interest in that particular topic? Is it an automotive  
 17 industry organization?  
 18 A. I don't believe so, no. There are automotive  
 19 representatives there, though.  
 20 Q. Are they widely represented?  
 21 A. I mean I have had a number of comments from people  
 22 who have sat in on my presentations that work for Chrysler  
 23 and Ford and that kind of thing.  
 24 Q. Who are these people? Are they mainly experts  
 25 that are being retained in litigation?

1 A. No, they were -- one of the -- they were engineers  
2 of some sort working for the manufacturer.  
3 Q. No. I'm talking about the members of the  
4 organization like you. Are they mainly experts being  
5 retained by people to testify in lawsuits?  
6 A. I don't know the answer to that question.  
7 Q. Well, have you met other experts at these  
8 organizations?  
9 A. Yes.  
10 Q. Like yourself? I mean like in the business you  
11 are in?  
12 A. I met a lot of doctors, yes. That's the people  
13 who have been interested in listening to me.  
14 Q. Medical doctors?  
15 A. Yeah.  
16 Q. Because of your work on seat belts and restraint  
17 systems?  
18 A. I would have thought so, yeah.  
19 Q. It makes sense?  
20 A. It would.  
21 Q. Okay. I want to go back now to -- we have covered  
22 all those questions. I don't need to ask you anything more  
23 about that.  
24 Now I want to go back to the report. I'm  
25 happy to continue to plow ahead but if you want to take a

1 short break we can do that.  
2 MR. MAYER: Let's take a break.  
3 (A short break was taken.)  
4 Q. Mr. Clarke, would you turn to page 5 in your  
5 report. I think we were on Figure 14. Would you find  
6 Figure 14 for me, and would you find the photograph, which  
7 is going to be Exhibit 14.  
8 A. (Witness complies).  
9 (Exhibit No. 14 was marked  
10 for identification.)  
11 Q. Okay. Your report says the right-hand coil pack  
12 can be seen in Figure 14. The arrow in this photograph  
13 highlights the remains of spark plug lead. What's a coil  
14 pack?  
15 A. It's a device that's mounted on the right front or  
16 the left front of the engine. It's controlled by the  
17 ignition system and supplies spark to the plug.  
18 Q. Let's see. Can you see it in Exhibit 7?  
19 A. Yes.  
20 Q. Point it out to me.  
21 A. (Indicating).  
22 Q. Okay. Was that the one you've got highlighted or  
23 is there more than one coil pack?  
24 A. There is one for the left bank and one for the  
25 right bank.

1 Q. Which one are you showing in Exhibit 14?  
2 A. The right bank.  
3 Q. Is that shown in that photograph, Exhibit 7, that  
4 I gave you? And if it is just put a circle around it.  
5 A. (Witness complies).  
6 Q. Okay. And what is the significance of your  
7 pointing out in your report the presence of the right-hand  
8 coil pack and the remains of the spark plug lead?  
9 A. It shows that there is more remains on that pack  
10 than there is on the one on the left side.  
11 Q. Why don't you use this pen to circle the coil pack  
12 on the driver's side?  
13 A. (Witness complies).  
14 Q. Both of these are in the front section of the  
15 engine compartment, is that right?  
16 A. Correct.  
17 Q. And you are indicating that the coil pack on the  
18 driver's side is showing more consumption from the fire, if  
19 you will, than the coil pack on the passenger side?  
20 A. Correct.  
21 Q. Neither one of these is in the rear section of the  
22 engine compartment?  
23 A. That's correct.  
24 Q. Now Figure 15 you say is a view of the left-hand  
25 coil pack. Why don't we get that out.

1 A. (Handing photograph to counsel).  
2 Q. And that's Exhibit 15.  
3 (Exhibit No. 15 was marked  
4 for identification.)  
5 Q. And all you are doing presumably is just  
6 indicating in a close-up manner the fact that there is more  
7 consumption of the left-hand coil pack than the right-hand  
8 coil pack?  
9 A. That's correct. It follows the pattern on the  
10 radiator.  
11 Q. Right. More damage on the driver's side than on  
12 the passenger's side?  
13 A. Right.  
14 Q. Do you know of anyone that has investigated this  
15 fire, either government official or an expert retained by  
16 any party, that contends that there is more damage, more  
17 fire damage on the passenger side of the engine compartment  
18 than the driver's side?  
19 A. Not that I know of, no.  
20 Q. Do you know of anyone that doesn't agree that  
21 there is extensive fire damage on the driver's side in the  
22 front section of the engine compartment?  
23 A. No. I think most of the people on the reports  
24 that I have read like Hoffman agree that there is more  
25 damage on the left side.

Page 166

- 1 Q. In fact, you, yourself, say that the most visible  
2 fire and heat damage is to the left front section of the  
3 engine compartment?  
4 A. Yes.  
5 Q. But you place the origin of the fire in the left  
6 side rear of the engine compartment?  
7 A. Because the consumables remaining are on the way  
8 out of the engine compartment. That's the way the fire went  
9 forward and tried to get out from under the grill through  
10 the headlights, so it's going to work its way through this  
11 way. It can't go through the bulkhead. It's steel. It's  
12 either going to go out the wheel arch or the front. It  
13 can't go out the top because it's got a steel hood.  
14 Q. But you say that the area of the origin is the  
15 left side rear of the engine compartment, but the most  
16 visible damage is the left front section of the engine  
17 compartment.  
18 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered. We have  
19 been through this.  
20 Q. Right?  
21 A. That's correct. Because the combustibles that are  
22 remaining show that pattern. There is no more combustibles  
23 left underneath where the speed control deactivation switch  
24 was.  
25 Q. Oh, I see. Well, why wouldn't it be then that the

Page 167

- 1 most visible heat damage is in the rear section of the  
2 engine compartment?  
3 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered. He's  
4 explained what he wrote in his report previously in his  
5 deposition.  
6 A. Because this is the way that, when you look at the  
7 vehicle you see the way the radiator is mounted, the way the  
8 coil pack has lost some of its components on that side, the  
9 way the rim has got more damage on the inboard side closest  
10 to the speed control deactivation switch. It's right in  
11 that area. So as it's going forward it's causing damage  
12 until it escapes out.  
13 Q. Okay. Now let's go to Figure 16. In fact, why  
14 don't you just get out, if you can do it, Mr. Clarke, maybe  
15 you can get out 16, 17 and 18.  
16 A. Here is No. 16 (indicating).  
17 Q. Figure 16 is Exhibit 7?  
18 A. Yes.  
19 Q. And what's Figure 17?  
20 A. Here is 17.  
21 Q. Okay.  
22 (Exhibit No. 16 was marked  
23 for identification.)  
24 Q. You know, I'm not sure, Mr. Clarke, that Exhibit  
25 16 is Figure 17 because you say in your report Figure 17,

Page 168

- 1 the arrows in this photograph highlight the close-up damage  
2 to the alloy rim.  
3 A. Right here (indicating).  
4 Q. It's not on the photograph?  
5 A. It's in the book, in the report.  
6 Q. Okay. And Figure 18, did you get that?  
7 (Exhibit No. 17 was marked  
8 for identification.)  
9 Q. Let's take all three of these together because --  
10 now start with Exhibit 7 which is your Figure 16. Your  
11 report says this is a view from the front overhead and the  
12 arrow shows the most severe damage being to the left front  
13 alloy wheel. And I suppose you are comparing that to the  
14 right front alloy wheel?  
15 A. Yes.  
16 Q. At least in this Exhibit 7?  
17 A. Yes.  
18 Q. And I think it's pretty clear in the photograph  
19 where that wheel is, where both wheels are, so I don't think  
20 we need to circle those or mark those.  
21 And you are saying there is more severe  
22 damage to the driver's side front wheel than there is to the  
23 passenger side front wheel, true?  
24 A. True.  
25 Q. Are there remnants of the steel bands from the

Page 169

- 1 tire wrapped around those wheels?  
2 A. There is some steel or bands wrapped around the  
3 left front wheel. I don't know if it's the tire remnants or  
4 not. It could possibly be the bands that actually hold the  
5 wheel and the tire onto the rim rather than the cords of the  
6 tire.  
7 Q. And is there any significance to the location of  
8 those bands as shown in Figure 7 or Exhibit 7, Figure 16?  
9 A. Just goes to show that the whole tire was consumed  
10 on that side.  
11 Q. But the manner in which they are wrapped around  
12 the wheel doesn't tell us anything at all about the burn  
13 pattern?  
14 A. No, I mean they most likely have been dragged on  
15 the floor as it was pulled out of the garage.  
16 Q. Have you looked at any of the photographs that  
17 were taken at the scene?  
18 A. I looked at them this morning, some of them. And  
19 I think I looked at some of them when I was at the Schaefer  
20 Engineering.  
21 Q. Did you note how the bands were laying around  
22 those wheels?  
23 A. I don't remember.  
24 Q. Is there something that one can tell from the way  
25 in which the bands are wrapped around the wheels in fire

1 investigation, post fire?  
 2 A. If the band is falling out in my interpretation  
 3 that means the heat was in the inside, and as it heats up  
 4 the fire went that way and it pushed everything to the  
 5 right side or the left side of the rim.  
 6 Q. So if the band is falling in, what does that mean?  
 7 A. It could indicate that the tire fell in as it  
 8 melted.  
 9 Q. So the fire was coming from the outside?  
 10 A. It could indicate that it fell in. Or it could  
 11 indicate that it was coming in from the outside.  
 12 Q. Well, wait a minute, you flipped. When you first  
 13 answered this question you said, well, your understanding is  
 14 that when the bands are laying out that means that the fire  
 15 came from the inside out.  
 16 So then I asked you, well, what happens if  
 17 the bands are laying in. And you said, well, it could mean  
 18 -- why isn't the answer, well, that means that the fire  
 19 came from the outside?  
 20 A. Well, they could have been on the outside and  
 21 then when they put the fire hose on it, the high pressured  
 22 hose pushed them in all the way. And you don't know that  
 23 unless you saw it as if it burned and melted before they  
 24 put the water on it.  
 25 Q. Okay. So any time you get a vehicle fire if the

1 high pressure hose was used you can't make heads or tails  
 2 out of which way the bands are laying around the wheels. Is  
 3 that what you are telling me?  
 4 A. No. I'm not saying that.  
 5 Q. So they can be significant?  
 6 A. They can be.  
 7 Q. You understand that because you learned that in  
 8 some of these courses you took, didn't you?  
 9 A. Well, I understand that from those courses and I  
 10 understand it from preservation of evidence that we  
 11 specialize in.  
 12 Q. Didn't you hear [REDACTED] say that last week?  
 13 A. He may have.  
 14 Q. And didn't he say in the seminar last week, totally  
 15 unrelated to this case, that if the bands are laying in that  
 16 is an indicator that the fire came from the outside?  
 17 A. I don't know if he said it was an indicator or it  
 18 could possibly be that. But you have to take into  
 19 consideration what devices were used to extinguish the fire.  
 20 Q. Well, you also have to take into consideration in  
 21 fire investigations all the indicators, right? You just  
 22 don't look on to one thing?  
 23 A. That's correct.  
 24 Q. So I'm just saying that would you agree with me  
 25 that if the bands are laying in is that an indicator that

1 the fire came from the outside of the vehicle in?  
 2 A. It could be an indicator.  
 3 Q. Now which ways are the bands laying in Exhibit 7,  
 4 in or out?  
 5 A. Out.  
 6 Q. Circle the bands.  
 7 A. (Witness complies).  
 8 Q. Exhibit 17 is a close-up view of the wheel?  
 9 A. The right front wheel and the tire assembly, yes.  
 10 Q. Which way are the bands laying?  
 11 A. They appear to be neutral or evenly spaced on the  
 12 rim in that particular instance.  
 13 Q. Neutral or evenly spaced?  
 14 A. I mean they are either side of the portion of the  
 15 rim, so inwards.  
 16 Q. Exhibit 16, which way are the bands lying?  
 17 A. They are on the outside of the rim. In fact, the  
 18 outboard band is near enough over the top portion of the rim  
 19 and that's in the most area where the rim is damaged, too.  
 20 Q. So the bands in Exhibit 16 support your opinion?  
 21 A. Well, they support the opinion that the heat was  
 22 over there and that's another indication that the heat was  
 23 traveling that way.  
 24 Q. Circle the bands in Exhibit 16 that you say  
 25 support your opinion in terms of your position?

1 A. This being 16?  
 2 Q. I think so. You've got them. Yes, that's 16.  
 3 The one in your left hand is 16.  
 4 A. Okay. (Witness complies).  
 5 Q. Okay. Good. Thank you very much.  
 6 Now same thing with regard to that other one,  
 7 17. Which wheel are you looking at in 17?  
 8 A. Right front.  
 9 Q. Okay. Right front meaning?  
 10 A. The right front.  
 11 Q. Well, right is relative, driver or passenger?  
 12 A. Passenger.  
 13 Q. Okay. Is that the one you said the bands were  
 14 neutral?  
 15 A. They appear to be evenly spaced on the rim, yes.  
 16 Q. Let me see. I may need you to diagram those.  
 17 Okay. Exhibit 17 you are saying the bands are evenly spaced  
 18 on the rim; is that right?  
 19 A. Yes.  
 20 Q. Okay. Circle the bands.  
 21 A. (Witness complies).  
 22 Q. Now let's get back to Exhibit 16. How many bands  
 23 have you circled on Exhibit 16?  
 24 A. Two.  
 25 Q. And they are in the position they are shown? I

1 mean they're not -  
 2 A. I'm not going to change them.  
 3 Q. I know you are not. But I guess what I meant was  
 4 they are two distinct bands. That's not just one band.  
 5 That's two distinct bands?  
 6 A. The inside and the outside.  
 7 Q. The inside and outside band?  
 8 A. (Witness nods head.)  
 9 Q. On the tire?  
 10 A. From the tire, yes.  
 11 Q. From the tire. Now, do you know which of those is  
 12 the inside band and which is the outside band?  
 13 A. No, I don't.  
 14 Q. Same question with respect to Exhibit 177?  
 15 A. No, I don't.  
 16 Q. Can you tell from Exhibit 7?  
 17 A. On Exhibit 7, the way they are on the rim you  
 18 could mostly say that the inboard is the inboard band, the  
 19 closest to the brake caliper, and the outboard side is  
 20 closest to the outside of the wheel.  
 21 Q. Okay.  
 22 A. Can't see exactly.  
 23 Q. That would be your judgment based upon that  
 24 exhibit?  
 25 A. Yes.

1 A. I remember some of the guys talking about getting  
 2 it raised up, but I don't know who it was.  
 3 Q. And what is your understanding as to why the  
 4 vehicle was not raised up?  
 5 A. I don't know.  
 6 Q. Was there something physically that was preventing  
 7 it from being raised up?  
 8 A. You'd have to take it all the way out of the  
 9 garage or the storage space, back it out or pull it out, and  
 10 maybe they just don't want to keep dragging it and causing  
 11 more damage to it. I don't know.  
 12 Q. Well, did you come to some professional judgment  
 13 that you couldn't raise it up because there would be too  
 14 much damage done to the vehicle by taking it out of the  
 15 garage?  
 16 A. No.  
 17 Q. Well, let me just get this straight. You  
 18 definitely would have liked to have seen the undercarriage  
 19 of the vehicle?  
 20 A. I try to make a point of seeing all of them when  
 21 we can, when it permits.  
 22 Q. And the reason for that is that there may be vital  
 23 important physical evidence that could be confirmatory of  
 24 your opinions by looking at the underside of the vehicle?  
 25 A. You can get a pretty good fire or flame pattern by

1 Q. Now on July 30th did you look at the  
 2 undercarriage of the vehicle?  
 3 A. No.  
 4 Q. Have you ever looked at the underside of the  
 5 vehicle?  
 6 A. No, I haven't.  
 7 Q. And specifically the underside of the vehicle in  
 8 the area of the engine compartment?  
 9 A. No, I haven't.  
 10 Q. Did you want to look at the underside of the  
 11 vehicle when you inspected the vehicle?  
 12 A. It's always nice to be able to see the underside  
 13 of the vehicle. But at certain times the vehicle may be in  
 14 a position where it's hard to get at. It's not practical to  
 15 move it at that time.  
 16 Q. So is the answer yes, you did want to see the  
 17 underside of the vehicle on July 30th?  
 18 A. I never made the comment to look at it. But I  
 19 would have liked to have if it was raised up.  
 20 Q. Did you ask anybody to raise up the vehicle on  
 21 July 30th?  
 22 A. No.  
 23 Q. Had you talked about that with [REDACTED] or [REDACTED]  
 24 I don't know [REDACTED] or [REDACTED] or anyone else that was  
 25 there?

1 looking at the underside of the vehicle.  
 2 Q. In an incident like this, if the fire starts in  
 3 the engine compartment, does the fire travel up and over the  
 4 engine basically as opposed to down and under?  
 5 A. Normally -  
 6 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form.  
 7 A. Normally the ones I have seen there are remains of  
 8 all the electrical connections on the side of the  
 9 transmission when you raise them up. Sometimes nearly all  
 10 the body mounts are still intact. The underneath looks  
 11 pretty much like new in some cases.  
 12 Q. So what you are saying is that normally in your  
 13 experience what you see is if you get a fire starting in the  
 14 speed control deactivation switch the fire goes up and over  
 15 the engine not down and under it?  
 16 A. Yeah, with an alloy hood. Obviously with a steel  
 17 hood it changes all the fire progression because it cannot  
 18 escape out the top so it has to go back down and over.  
 19 Q. What about from around the sides of the hood?  
 20 A. Well, it's going to come out there but it's not  
 21 going to be as easy as it would be with an alloy hood.  
 22 Q. But you have not burned a vehicle with a steel  
 23 hood?  
 24 A. This is the first one I've seen with a steel hood.  
 25 Q. And you have not burned one?

1 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.  
2 MR. FEENEY: He didn't respond.  
3 MR. DUNFORD: You asked him that earlier this  
4 morning.

5 MR. FEENEY: He's burned three vehicles.  
6 I've never asked him whether he burned one with a steel  
7 hood.

8 A. No, I haven't.

9 Q. So when you talk about what happens with a steel  
10 hood with a fire you've never investigated a Lincoln Town  
11 Car where there was a steel hood and you've never burned a  
12 vehicle with a steel hood?

13 A. This is the first one I have investigated, yes,  
14 sir.

15 Q. All right. Well, have you seen videos of what  
16 happens with a vehicle fire with a steel hood?

17 A. I've seen vehicle fires with steel hoods, yes.

18 Q. Well, you are sitting here making statements about  
19 what happens with vehicle fires with steel hoods. You have  
20 never investigated a Town Car -- you never burned one with a  
21 steel hood. This is the only one you have ever seen as far  
22 as I can tell with a Town Car, right?

23 A. I think mostly one of the first things most people  
24 have seen with a steel hood --

25 Q. As far as fires are concerned with steel hoods, I

1 mean, I don't know how many you have investigated but I know  
2 of one case that you have given a deposition in involving a  
3 fire and that didn't involve an automobile. It involved  
4 some kind of heavy duty equipment. That's the paving  
5 company case, right?

6 A. Yes.

7 Q. Okay. So I know of no case in which you have ever  
8 given testimony where you had a fire with a vehicle with a  
9 steel hood. Am I right so far?

10 A. That's correct.

11 Q. And there isn't one incident report, I don't care  
12 for what you may have been involved in -- there isn't one  
13 incident report in that six-inch book that involves some  
14 incident that you investigated at some point in time in your  
15 20 year career with a vehicle fire where you had a steel  
16 hood, is there?

17 A. No. These are all Lincolns.

18 Q. I don't care what they are. You went through your  
19 files. You told us that you put together all the relevant  
20 material. There isn't one incident in there involving a  
21 fire with a steel hood, right?

22 A. That's correct.

23 Q. But you are sitting here making comments about  
24 what would happen with a fire in an engine compartment when  
25 it has a steel hood?

1 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form. It's asked  
2 and answered as well.

3 A. They are my observations.

4 Q. It's your speculation is what it is?

5 MR. DUNFORD: Move to strike.

6 A. My observations.

7 Q. Well, one man's observation might be another man's  
8 speculation?

9 MR. DUNFORD: Move to strike.

10 Q. Let's look at No. 19, positive and negative  
11 battery terminals can be seen in Figure 19. And the AC  
12 condenser as seen in Figure 20. Why don't you get both of  
13 those out, Figure 19 and 20.

14 A. (Witness complies).

15 Q. Okay. So that's Exhibit 18 and that's Exhibit 19.

16 (Exhibit No. 18 was marked  
17 for identification.)

18 Q. Okay. So we go back to the report and the report  
19 says Figure 18 shows the remains of the right front wheel  
20 and tire assembly. The positive and negative battery  
21 terminals can be seen in Figure 19. So you are pointing  
22 that out to us for what reason?

23 A. That's just observation, seeing more damage to the  
24 left side of the battery than you can the right.

25 Q. Is that battery up in the passenger's front

1 corner? Where is the battery on this thing? I've  
2 forgotten.

3 A. Do you want me to tell you where it is?

4 Q. Yes.

5 A. I believe it's right front.

6 Q. Is it right front?

7 A. Um-hmm.

8 Q. Here is Exhibit 5. I can't see it on there.

9 Well, I got it up -- is this it (indicating)?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. Well, that's the passenger side?

12 A. Right front.

13 Q. You keep flipping around on us constantly on right  
14 and left.

15 MR. DUNFORD: Move to strike. You keep  
16 making gratuitous statements on the record and they are  
17 inappropriate.

18 MR. FEENEY: I don't.

19 Q. Okay. Well, didn't I say it was on the passenger  
20 side?

21 A. You said you didn't know.

22 Q. I thought I said it was on the passenger side.  
23 Anyway, what is the point of the photograph is what I want  
24 to know?

25 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered. Go ahead.

Page 182

- 1 A. It shows the condition again of the battery and  
2 the way that there is more damage on the left side, closest  
3 to the left side of the vehicle than the right.  
4 Q. Well, aren't there certain components on the  
5 passenger side of the vehicle that show more heat damage and  
6 more fire damage than components do on the driver's side of  
7 the vehicle?  
8 A. I think there is more damage on the driver's side  
9 of the vehicle.  
10 Q. That's not the question I asked you. Aren't there  
11 components that, relatively speaking, nevertheless show more  
12 damage on the passenger side than on the driver's side?  
13 A. I don't believe so, no.  
14 Q. There is no component on the passenger side that  
15 is more damaged than any component on the driver's side, if  
16 you drew a center line right down the engine?  
17 A. Outside predominantly to the driver's side more  
18 than to the passenger's side.  
19 Q. Can you answer my question? I know you've said  
20 predominantly. And I know you've said majority. And I've  
21 heard all of that. What I'm asking you is are you saying  
22 that there is no component in the engine compartment on the  
23 passenger side of the vehicle that shows more damage than on  
24 the driver's side?  
25 A. From when I inspected it it appeared to be all on

Page 183

- 1 the driver's side.  
2 Q. Okay. Thank you.  
3 Is that important to your assessment of the  
4 thermal patterns in this case?  
5 A. Yes.  
6 Q. And let's see, No. 20, did you give me Figure 20?  
7 A. Yes.  
8 Q. I didn't mark it. Here we go.  
9 (Exhibit No. 19 was marked  
10 for identification.)  
11 Q. Is that Figure 20?  
12 A. That's right.  
13 Q. That's Exhibit 19. Okay. What are we looking at  
14 here?  
15 A. You are looking at the AC matrix, the condenser.  
16 Q. Where is that located?  
17 A. Right front passenger side near the bulkhead.  
18 Q. And what is this intended to show?  
19 A. It just shows that it's made out of alloy and the  
20 left top corner of it is melted off, as you are looking at  
21 it from the inside of the vehicle, the left side.  
22 Q. And this is an indication of what?  
23 A. The heat was coming from the left side to the  
24 right.  
25 Q. From the driver's side to the passenger side?

Page 184

- 1 A. Correct.  
2 Q. So, generally speaking, would you say that all  
3 these photographs that we have gone through in general show  
4 that the burn pattern is from the driver's side towards the  
5 passenger side?  
6 A. Yes.  
7 Q. Directing your attention to Exhibit 16, that is a  
8 picture of the driver's side front wheel?  
9 A. Yes.  
10 Q. And what is the camera position for that picture?  
11 Are we looking at that from the front of the vehicle or the  
12 back of the vehicle?  
13 A. From the front of the vehicle.  
14 Q. And is there stuff remaining on that wheel,  
15 rubber?  
16 A. I think there is some pieces, maybe little pieces,  
17 little black stuff, could be considered to be burnt rubber.  
18 Q. Can that wheel be moved?  
19 A. I don't know.  
20 Q. As we look at it from the front, where is the  
21 greatest heat damage to the driver's side front wheel?  
22 A. Inboard.  
23 Q. The front of the wheel as we look at it or the  
24 back of the wheel?  
25 A. It's towards the front of the wheel.

Page 185

- 1 Q. Now you say the fire moved from the bulkhead to  
2 the front of the vehicle?  
3 A. Yes.  
4 Q. On the driver's side?  
5 A. Yes.  
6 Q. But if we look at Exhibit 16 there is more damage  
7 to the front of this wheel than there is to the back of the  
8 wheel?  
9 A. Correct.  
10 Q. So the fire skipped the back of the wheel, hopped  
11 over it and damaged the front?  
12 A. I would interpret that that was towards the back  
13 of the wheel and the wheel moved forward or was turned  
14 forward as the vehicle was dragged out.  
15 Q. You would pretty much have to say that in order to  
16 be right, wouldn't you?  
17 A. It's my interpretation of what I have seen in  
18 other vehicles, they do move.  
19 Q. But if you are wrong about that then you are wrong  
20 about the propagation path, aren't you?  
21 A. No. I'm pretty sure that the wheel turned when it  
22 was pulled out of the building. They raise it up in the  
23 back and drag it out.  
24 Q. But you took the time to make this picture and we  
25 see what we see. And unless you can come up with some on



Page 186

1 the spot explanation about the wheel turning and flipping  
2 and moving, this piece of evidence here, this Exhibit 16,  
3 casts serious doubt on your interpretation of the burn  
4 patterns, just the burn patterns, I'm not talking about the  
5 switch or any of that other stuff, just the burn patterns?

6 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form.

7 A. My impression and interpretation to that, that it  
8 was mostly at twelve o'clock or a little bit before and it  
9 rolled when the vehicle was pulled out.

10 Q. That's pretty convenient, isn't it, that it rolled?

11 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form.

12 A. It's not convenient, Mr. Feeney. I've seen it  
13 before.

14 Q. Did you note that in your report? Did you say,  
15 well, you know, I want everyone to look at Figure 16 but I  
16 want you to understand that actually what you are seeing is  
17 the back of the wheel as the fire progressed not the front  
18 of the wheel? Did you make that notation in your report,  
19 sir?

20 A. No, sir.

21 Q. The eye witnesses have the fire on the driver's  
22 side, let's start with this, on the driver's side of the  
23 garage, on the driver's side of the vehicle near the front,  
24 do they not?

25 A. Yes.

Page 187

1 Q. The burn patterns that we have gone through which  
2 have the fire moving from the driver's side to the passenger  
3 side are wholly consistent with those observations, are they  
4 not?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. And if, let's just say for purposes of just a  
7 conversation between you and me, that wheel did not spin and  
8 move and flip and go from front to back or sideways, and we  
9 see it the way we see it in the position that it was in at  
10 the time of the fire, that wheel, the damage to the front of  
11 that wheel would also be entirely consistent with the  
12 observations of the eye witnesses who placed the fire in the  
13 front of the vehicle at the start not at the bulkhead,  
14 wouldn't that be true?

15 A. Hypothetically speaking?

16 Q. Yes, just hypothetically speaking.

17 A. If the man that's looking at it from across the  
18 street, full of smoke and all of that, can see the wheel or  
19 see the flame coming out of there, if he can.

20 Q. Okay. And hypothetically speaking, just strictly  
21 hypothetically, if hypothetically speaking the fire did  
22 originate in that northeast corner in front of the vehicle,  
23 then hypothetically speaking you would expect that the front  
24 of the wheel would be more extensively burned and damaged  
25 than the back of the wheel, wouldn't you?

Page 188

1 A. Hypothetically speaking I would like to say yes,  
2 if there was more damage to the exterior of the wheel. But  
3 the outside of the rim is nearly virtually completely  
4 intact, so there is hardly any of the outside of the rim  
5 missing, so there would have to have been more heat on the  
6 inside of the rim to start with. Hypothetically, it would  
7 be a pretty good theory if the rest of it matched up.

8 Q. I'm not going to get into that debate with you.  
9 I'll just save that.

10 And did you take note, to the extent you  
11 could observe it, of the extent to which there was fire  
12 damage to the vehicle down below in the front? I mean,  
13 like, you know, the bumper and that sort of thing?

14 A. Yeah, I noticed that the bumper covers had melted  
15 off, the headlights that surrounds especially on the left  
16 and right was still intact.

17 Q. Okay. What is that condenser made of, the one  
18 that you show in that photograph?

19 A. Aluminum.

20 Q. What does that melt at?

21 A. I think about 1200 degrees.

22 Q. And just so we orient that, isn't that somewhere  
23 near the bulkhead on the passenger side?

24 A. Well, it's in that area. There is a box that it  
25 sits in.

Page 189

1 Q. Do you have any good picture — do you have an  
2 overhead picture that shows where that condenser is, Mr.  
3 Clarke? I mean I know we have got this picture that shows  
4 it more close up, but can you spot it?

5 A. (Indicating).

6 Q. It's right over there, correct?

7 A. Correct.

8 Q. I'm just going to put a blue circle around it.  
9 Did I do that?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. Okay. I'm not trying to trick you here. That's  
12 on Exhibit 7 I put a blue circle around the condenser.  
13 That's made of aluminum?

14 A. Yes.

15 Q. And that melts at 1200 degrees?

16 A. Approximately.

17 Q. And except for a little bit of melting on the top  
18 it's pretty much intact, is it not?

19 A. That's correct.

20 Q. Now don't you think that is an indicator that this  
21 fire attacked this vehicle in this engine compartment from  
22 outside the vehicle rather than starting inside the engine  
23 compartment?

24 A. No.

25 Q. What's the radiator made of? Is that steel or

- 1 aluminum?
- 2 A. Aluminum.
- 3 Q. And that has, you know, a little bit of degradation
- 4 but it's pretty much intact?
- 5 A. Yeah, if the fire started outside the front like
- 6 the witnesses said, it would come through and migrate
- 7 through the radiator and have consumed the engine
- 8 compartment but it didn't.
- 9 Q. There you go again. You know, you just don't know
- 10 how to stop speculating, will you? You just don't want to
- 11 stop.
- 12 MR. DUNFORD: Again, I object to the
- 13 gratuitous comment.
- 14 Q. Again, you are telling me -- now you are telling
- 15 me that if there had been let's say a natural gas leak from
- 16 whatever source producing a blow torch like flame in the
- 17 northeast corner of the garage in the vicinity of the right
- 18 front corner of the vehicle, you are telling me, based upon
- 19 your experience, no testing, that it would have consumed the
- 20 radiator?
- 21 A. You mean the driver's side front corner?
- 22 Q. Right.
- 23 A. Yeah, I would think it would take the radiator or
- 24 the rim away.
- 25 Q. Is there a textbook I can go to that just confirms

- 1 design of vehicle and with plastic fender wells it probably
- 2 got out somewhere else.
- 3 Q. Okay. But it is probable?
- 4 A. Could be. I've seen them melt in other Lincoln
- 5 Town Car fires and I've also seen them survive and the
- 6 radiators.
- 7 Q. Okay. By probable I gather you are saying that in
- 8 fact you would expect it to melt?
- 9 A. It depends on the circumstances surrounding the
- 10 fire.
- 11 Q. In this circumstance would you have expected that
- 12 condenser to have been consumed in this fire given the fact
- 13 that you believe that the fire started in the engine
- 14 compartment?
- 15 A. It all depends on the circumstances. I mean --
- 16 Q. Well, we are talking about these circumstances,
- 17 Mr. Clarke. You've already told me that it's a steel hood.
- 18 The fire has got no place to go. It starts in the engine
- 19 compartment. How far away is the condenser, 12 inches?
- 20 A. From where?
- 21 Q. From the speed control deactivation switch, 18
- 22 inches?
- 23 A. It's got to be at least the width of the engine
- 24 and some more, so it could be as much as three feet, two and
- 25 a half feet. I don't know.

- 1 that or is that just your point of view?
- 2 A. It's my analysis of many, many vehicle fires
- 3 predominantly in Lincoln Town Cars.
- 4 Q. I think we know what the sum total of your
- 5 experience is, sir. I'm not debating that at the moment.
- 6 I'm simply wanting to confirm that there has
- 7 been no test and no study and no forensic analysis that you
- 8 have done other than just kind of throwing it out there that
- 9 a natural gas driven blue flame of the type that [REDACTED]
- 10 described would in all cases consume the radiator?
- 11 A. I don't know if [REDACTED] is qualified to make
- 12 that statement that it is natural gas unless he's a gas
- 13 engineer and he's seen natural gas flames many, many times.
- 14 I mean I don't know what a natural gas flame looks like
- 15 underneath a car coming out of a wheel arch. I've seen many
- 16 vehicle fires and I know what a blow torch looks like.
- 17 Q. So I will ask you directly. Wouldn't you expect
- 18 an AC condenser made of aluminum, as the type that we see in
- 19 Exhibit 19, wouldn't you expect that condenser to be
- 20 essentially consumed if the fire originated in the engine
- 21 compartment and there was a steel hood trapping the fire so
- 22 that the fire had no place to go for however long you claim
- 23 that it existed, don't you think that a 1200 degree melting
- 24 aluminum AC condenser would have melted in such a fire?
- 25 A. It's probable. But again with that particular

- 1 Q. Do you know what it is?
- 2 A. No.
- 3 Q. Okay. So you don't know how far the condenser is
- 4 away from the speed control deactivation switch?
- 5 A. Right.
- 6 Q. In any event, regardless of how far it is,
- 7 wouldn't you, sir, have expected that condenser to be
- 8 essentially consumed under these circumstances?
- 9 A. I don't think so.
- 10 Q. Don't you find it odd that it wasn't consumed?
- 11 A. I've seen them very similar with the alloy hoods.
- 12 Q. So you don't find it odd that it wasn't consumed?
- 13 A. Not really. I think every fire is slightly
- 14 different. They always throw something at you when you're
- 15 looking at them.
- 16 Q. Every fire is slightly different so the burn
- 17 patterns are unique from fire to fire?
- 18 A. Well, a burn pattern is a burn pattern.
- 19 Q. Well, you just said every fire is different. And
- 20 you used that as an explanation for why it's not odd at all
- 21 that the condenser didn't melt?
- 22 A. Right.
- 23 Q. It's not odd that the plastic directly above where
- 24 the fire started didn't melt?
- 25 A. Plastic?

Page 194

- 1 Q. Yes.  
 2 A. I don't know what plastic.  
 3 Q. Wasn't consumed - 70 percent of the plastic, the  
 4 housing, the top half?  
 5 A. Oh, on the cruise control switch?  
 6 Q. Not odd at all that that didn't melt?  
 7 A. Again, that is not unusual when you look at this  
 8 scenario.  
 9 Q. Not odd that the rubber grommet directly above  
 10 where you say the fire started didn't melt?  
 11 A. As we showed earlier they do exist.  
 12 Q. Not odd at all that there is more fire damage to  
 13 the wheel in front of the wheel than there is behind the  
 14 wheel, that's not odd either?  
 15 A. If it doesn't rotate - I mean I would think it's  
 16 going to turn when the vehicle is raised up.  
 17 Q. Not odd that the aluminum radiator didn't melt?  
 18 A. Portions of it did.  
 19 Q. Yes, just the top portion of it. But not odd at  
 20 all that it wasn't consumed by this fire that supposedly  
 21 started in the engine compartment with a steel hood on top,  
 22 no place to go? Do you know how long this fire burned  
 23 before the fire department got there?  
 24 A. I think it was about 10, 15 from when the fire  
 25 started.

Page 195

- 1 Q. Well, we don't know exactly when the fire started.  
 2 But do you know how long it burned that we know of for sure  
 3 before the fire department got there?  
 4 A. I don't know offhand. I'd have to go back through  
 5 and see if it's in the fire report.  
 6 Q. Have you come to an opinion as to what time the  
 7 fire actually started?  
 8 A. It had to have been after 8:15 I think, within two  
 9 and a half hours the car had been sitting and it ignited.  
 10 Q. Okay. So get back to the fire department. It  
 11 burned pretty good for 15 minutes before the fire department  
 12 got there?  
 13 A. Quite possibly.  
 14 Q. And then what did the fire department do when they  
 15 got there? Did they haul the cars out of the garage and  
 16 start dousing the fire in the garage?  
 17 A. I don't know.  
 18 Q. Well, according to the fire department report they  
 19 took out a water canon and they blasted it at the house.  
 20 A. Okay.  
 21 Q. So how long do you think the fire went in the  
 22 vehicle from the time it was first discovered until anybody  
 23 put it out, 30 minutes?  
 24 A. I don't know.  
 25 Q. 40 minutes?

Page 196

- 1 A. (Witness shakes head.)  
 2 Q. During this time with the steel hood in place this  
 3 aluminum condenser a couple feet from where the fire started  
 4 doesn't melt?  
 5 MR. DUNFORD: Is that a question.  
 6 Q. And you find that odd?  
 7 A. No, I mean, it's not odd.  
 8 MR. DUNFORD: It's also been asked and  
 9 answered.  
 10 MR. FEENEY: Well, not with all those  
 11 additional facts it hasn't been asked, but it has been  
 12 answered. I agree with that.  
 13 I know we are not in Texas but they say there  
 14 pass the witness so I'm going to pass the witness.  
 15 THE WITNESS: I would like to take a bathroom  
 16 break.  
 17 EXAMINATION  
 18 BY MR. MAYER:  
 19 Q. Mr. Clarke, my name is Eric Mayer. I'm one of the  
 20 lawyers representing Texas Instruments. I'll try not to ask  
 21 you anything that was covered earlier and I'll try to move  
 22 fairly quickly through the material.  
 23 We know from the earlier testimony that the  
 24 vehicle had a steel hood, right?  
 25 A. Correct.

Page 197

- 1 Q. That's not original equipment on this '93 Town  
 2 Car, is it?  
 3 A. No.  
 4 Q. What other things, Mr. Clarke, in your investigation  
 5 did you notice were not original equipment to the vehicle?  
 6 A. The only thing else I noticed is one additional  
 7 wire on the right side, right front passenger side in the  
 8 engine compartment.  
 9 Q. An after-market wire?  
 10 A. It's an additional wire I didn't recognize.  
 11 Q. Did not appear to be standard factory wiring?  
 12 A. Correct.  
 13 Q. Did you inquire where the wiring came from?  
 14 A. No, I didn't. I left that to Alan because he was  
 15 going to go back and investigate that.  
 16 Q. In your determination of placing the cause and  
 17 origin of this fire, did you get an answer to what that  
 18 after-market wiring was?  
 19 A. Alan relayed to me that it mostly would have been  
 20 connected to a positive feed and was cut off.  
 21 Q. So the answer to my question is you relied on  
 22 someone else to get that information for you?  
 23 A. Yes.  
 24 Q. And that someone else was Alan Topinka?  
 25 A. That's correct.

1 Q. And what analysis did you do of the wire itself?  
 2 A. I wasn't present when the wire was inspected the  
 3 last time I believe.  
 4 Q. So the answer is none?  
 5 A. No.  
 6 Q. Am I right about that?  
 7 A. That's correct.  
 8 Q. Was there any other equipment in the engine  
 9 compartment that was not original equipment other than this  
 10 wire and the steel hood?  
 11 A. Not that I could identify.  
 12 Q. Did you look at the headlights?  
 13 A. The remains of them had dropped down on some of  
 14 the bumper guards.  
 15 Q. Did you know that the vehicle had been involved in  
 16 at least two accidents?  
 17 A. Yes.  
 18 Q. And how did you learn that?  
 19 A. Per the depositions, I reviewed the depositions.  
 20 Q. And did you know whether any equipment was  
 21 replaced on the vehicle after those accidents other than the  
 22 steel hood?  
 23 A. I'm presuming if it was a frontal kind of an  
 24 impact there is a possibility maybe a bumper, headlight,  
 25 fender or hood.

1 Q. Don't have a copy anymore?  
 2 A. No.  
 3 Q. What were the courses that you took at Yarmouth  
 4 Technical College to get the diploma?  
 5 A. We took basic vehicle design, dynamometer testing,  
 6 setting up dynos, electrical, principles of electrical  
 7 circuitry, charging, physics, Newton's laws, and all this  
 8 kind of stuff they went through.  
 9 Q. Am I correct that you are not an engineer in any  
 10 of the 50 states in the United States of America?  
 11 A. No. I am not a PE in this country, that's  
 12 correct.  
 13 Q. You don't have a license to practice engineering  
 14 in any of the United States; is that right?  
 15 A. No, I don't.  
 16 Q. And do you have a license to practice engineering  
 17 in the United Kingdom?  
 18 A. I don't think so.  
 19 Q. I've heard something about chartered engineer. Am  
 20 I correct you are not a chartered engineer in England?  
 21 A. I'm not familiar with the term of chartered  
 22 engineer. I'm not familiar with that term.  
 23 Q. You are not an electrical engineer, are you?  
 24 A. No, I'm not an electrical engineer.  
 25 Q. And you are not a chemical engineer?

1 Q. Do you know the extent of the damage that was  
 2 involved in any of those collisions?  
 3 A. No, I don't.  
 4 Q. Did you make any investigation to find out what  
 5 the extent of the damage was in any of those collisions?  
 6 A. I believe I'd asked about if we could get body  
 7 repairs and that kind of stuff from the insurance company,  
 8 if they'd gone through the insurance company, but I don't  
 9 know if we ever got it.  
 10 Q. Did you ask that of Mr. Topinka or someone else?  
 11 A. I think I mentioned it to Alan, if we could get it  
 12 it would be helpful.  
 13 Q. Did you ever get that information?  
 14 A. No, not to my knowledge.  
 15 Q. The time you spent at Yarmouth Technical College  
 16 in England, did you receive some kind of degree from that  
 17 institution?  
 18 A. Yeah, I got a certificate when I left there, yes.  
 19 Q. And in England what is that called? What's the  
 20 name of that certificate?  
 21 A. It's a diploma.  
 22 Q. Did you put it on your wall at your shop in  
 23 Georgia?  
 24 A. No. Between moves I cannot find it to be honest.  
 25 I've looked and looked and I haven't been able to locate it.

1 A. That's correct.  
 2 Q. Now you gave us a list of some cases that you  
 3 testified in. This first one [REDACTED] versus General  
 4 Motors Corporation, that's listed as a deposition. Were you,  
 5 in fact, challenged? Was your qualifications challenged in  
 6 that case as an expert?  
 7 A. No, not the qualifications.  
 8 Q. Was there any challenge made to your testimony in  
 9 that case that you are aware of?  
 10 A. There was a challenge against the amount of  
 11 testing that we did not do.  
 12 Q. And did that challenge result in you bring in some  
 13 way restricted in what testimony you could present?  
 14 A. Yeah. We weren't allowed in some of the areas if  
 15 I remember correctly.  
 16 Q. Now you also testified that you -- you've  
 17 testified twice in courts of law in this country; is that  
 18 right?  
 19 A. Correct.  
 20 Q. And am I correct in neither of those cases were  
 21 you ever qualified as a fire cause and origin expert?  
 22 A. That's correct.  
 23 Q. So if the court certifies you in this case this  
 24 would be the very first time that you have been certified as  
 25 a fire cause and origin expert, am I right?

1 A. That's correct.  
 2 Q. And in the case, the [REDACTED] did that case,  
 3 in fact, go to a jury verdict?  
 4 A. Yes, it did.  
 5 Q. Did the jury find in favor of General Motors?  
 6 A. I believe they did.  
 7 Q. Did the [REDACTED] case go to a jury verdict?  
 8 A. Yes, it did.  
 9 Q. And what was the jury's finding in that case?  
 10 A. I believe they split the blame between the two  
 11 parties that were involved. I'm not 100 percent sure on  
 12 that.  
 13 Q. Now as I understand your testimony that this  
 14 document Ford OSI's which we marked as Exhibit 4, these are  
 15 cases that you have been involved in that you believe  
 16 involved the brake pressure switch issue; is that right?  
 17 A. Correct.  
 18 Q. I don't want to go over the various categories  
 19 that you went over with Mr. Feeley, but there are some tabs  
 20 that I need to ask you about. Look at Tab 41 if you would.  
 21 It has, 41 says Frank Borris. Do you see that?  
 22 A. Yes.  
 23 Q. Can you tell me what this tab represents?  
 24 A. It represents - Frank works for NHTSA, and he was  
 25 at my facility where we done a series I think it was a day

1 A. There may have been another guy that works for me  
 2 in the warehouse was there.  
 3 Q. And what would that person's name be?  
 4 A. Michael Hunter.  
 5 Q. Is Mr. Hunter a technician of some type?  
 6 A. Yeah, he's what we class as called an evidence  
 7 collection specialist.  
 8 Q. Okay. And did you know Mr. Borris before he came  
 9 to your facility?  
 10 A. No.  
 11 Q. Had you ever spoken to him before?  
 12 A. I don't believe so.  
 13 Q. Do you have any correspondence with him?  
 14 A. Do we?  
 15 Q. Yes.  
 16 A. Yes, we do.  
 17 Q. Has that been produced?  
 18 A. My correspondence with him?  
 19 Q. Yes.  
 20 A. No.  
 21 Q. I didn't see any in this tab and that's why I'm  
 22 asking.  
 23 A. No.  
 24 MR. MAYER: Well, we would request that that  
 25 be produced.

1 or two days of investigational work on switches that are  
 2 outside the recall population.  
 3 Q. Did you contact Mr. Borris or did he contact you?  
 4 A. I don't remember. I don't remember whether we  
 5 contacted him or somebody told him about us. I don't  
 6 remember the ins and outs.  
 7 Q. And when was it that Mr. Borris came to your  
 8 facility in Georgia?  
 9 A. Somewhere around 7-17, I think, '02.  
 10 Q. And you are dating that from the date of the  
 11 pictures?  
 12 A. Yes. It was either 7-17 or 7-18.  
 13 Q. Who else was present besides yourself and Mr.  
 14 Borris?  
 15 A. Charlie Miller.  
 16 Q. Anyone else?  
 17 A. I don't believe anybody else was there.  
 18 Q. And how long did the session last with Mr. Borris?  
 19 A. I think it lasted at least one whole day. He may  
 20 have got there the afternoon before. I'm a little bit  
 21 cloudy exactly when he arrived.  
 22 Q. And was anyone present besides you and Mr. Miller  
 23 during the time he spent at your facility?  
 24 A. I think my wife was out there some of the time.  
 25 Q. Other than your wife was anyone else present?

1 A. Well, all the latest stuff that's in this book has  
 2 been produced to you and that's what's been produced to him.  
 3 Q. Had you spoken with Mr. Borris before he visited  
 4 your facility?  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. Did you give Mr. Borris a copy of this book, for  
 7 example?  
 8 A. No, he doesn't have a copy of this book.  
 9 Q. How did you speak to him before he came to your  
 10 facility? Did you contact him?  
 11 A. It may have been by phone or e-mail or something  
 12 like that.  
 13 Q. Did you contact him?  
 14 MR. DUNFORD: It's asked and answered.  
 15 A. As I said before I don't remember. I don't  
 16 recollect. It may have been - just don't remember.  
 17 Q. Let's go through these pictures that you have here  
 18 under his tab. Tell me why you included them in this tab?  
 19 A. This is a on what I would consider a continued  
 20 investigation analysis to this phenomenon of the fires that  
 21 are happening on the Ford products that have the speed  
 22 control deactivation switch that has full-time voltage to  
 23 it.  
 24 Q. And the first pictures - by the way, did you take  
 25 more pictures than are contained in this tab when he was

Page 206

1 present?

2 A. I believe we did, yes.

3 Q. And why is it that you put some in and excluded

4 others?

5 A. Just the ones that I thought would be interesting,

6 just shows where the problem is, where the cracks are, this

7 kind of stuff.

8 Q. On this first picture, role 4794, negative one,

9 what is interesting about that first picture?

10 A. You have got fluid between the layers of Capton.

11 And it's hard to see but there is cracking around the

12 outside of that.

13 Q. There is an arrow that's on the photo that I have,

14 is that something that you put on?

15 A. Yea. That's what I did when I was under the

16 microscope.

17 Q. Is this a brake pressure switch that you removed

18 from a vehicle?

19 A. It was one that was sent to NHTSA by an individual

20 that was complaining of the problem. And then Frank, when

21 he was in contact with me, I told him what we were doing and

22 he said: Well, I've got some we can bring out and

23 investigate, so that's what happened.

24 Q. Did he say who had sent it to NHTSA?

25 A. He did tell me the name and he had a serial number

Page 206

1 Q. Is there anything more you can tell me about what

2 vehicle it came from or how many miles it had experienced

3 other than a 1994 Lincoln Town Car?

4 A. That's it.

5 Q. Okay. And did you do the photographs here in your

6 facility in Georgia?

7 A. Yes, we did.

8 Q. Okay. And the negative one and negative four,

9 those are pictures of the fluid that you say is between the

10 Capton layers?

11 A. Yes; that's correct.

12 Q. And you mentioned something about some kind of

13 cracking. Is there a picture in this group that depicts

14 that better?

15 A. I don't know if it's copied that well. It's kind

16 of like an alligatoring or like a saw-tooth affect around

17 one of the sides here (indicating).

18 Q. You have to tell me what negative.

19 A. Well, this is negative 11 but it's not really --

20 you can't really see it.

21 Q. So is the answer in at least the pictures that you

22 have here we really don't have a good picture of the

23 cracking?

24 A. You are not going to see it that well in these I

25 don't think.

Page 207

1 and everything there. I think it's on the rest of the

2 photographs.

3 Q. I didn't see it.

4 A. They are on the other ones. I didn't put it on

5 here.

6 Q. Well, do you know what kind of vehicle it came out

7 off?

8 A. Yeah, it's a 1994 Town Car.

9 Q. Okay. And you know that because you are looking

10 at the first page of the exhibit here?

11 A. That's correct. And that's what the label

12 identified it as when he brought it in.

13 Q. And do you know how many miles were on this

14 vehicle?

15 A. I saw the mileage but I don't have it with me. I

16 don't remember.

17 Q. Would that be something that's at your shop?

18 A. Yea.

19 Q. Because you made a practice of recording the

20 mileage on the switches that you looked at, didn't you?

21 A. Well, the ones where the mileage was available and

22 was on the paperwork, yes.

23 Q. Do you know if this switch had more than a hundred

24 thousand miles on it?

25 A. I don't remember.

Page 209

1 Q. Okay. What's significant about the negatives five

2 and seven?

3 A. They are just taken around the radius of the

4 teardrop area, that's how we take them. We start at 12

5 o'clock and go around clockwise.

6 Q. You used the term "teardrop". What does that mean?

7 A. It's a terminology that we read in some discovery

8 documents that relates to the swelling of the Capton when

9 it's activated in the switch.

10 Q. Most of the switches that you have looked at have

11 teardrops in them?

12 A. Some of them have. Some of them have the similar

13 damage to what we see in this particular vehicle where they

14 are brown and crispy.

15 Q. Does the presence of a teardrop to you have any

16 significance?

17 A. In some of them it's more visible than in some of

18 the other ones. It may be that they are loose when they are

19 crimped together. There is more slop in the seals. I don't

20 know why it's -- it's there from operational.

21 Q. You have also seen switches where there is

22 teardrops and there is an anomaly, correct?

23 A. Yeah, I have seen teardrops where there is no

24 anomaly. I've seen teardrops where one layer is cracked and

25 the other one hasn't. Different sorts.

1 Q. What I'm getting at is you really can't conclude  
2 anything with the presence of a teardrop one way or the  
3 other. Fair statement?  
4 A. It's hard if you don't have all the seal there as  
5 a whole, yes.  
6 Q. Okay. When Mr. Borris was present in your  
7 facility did you do anything other than photograph this  
8 switch that's identified here in this tape?  
9 A. We looked at about I would say 10 or 15 switches  
10 that day.  
11 Q. All these switches brought by him?  
12 A. No.  
13 Q. Some of them supplied by you?  
14 A. Some by me and some by Mr. Miller that he has  
15 collected from his end.  
16 Q. And do you know how many switches you supplied?  
17 A. I don't remember.  
18 Q. More than five?  
19 A. I just don't remember. Because we have been, you  
20 know, trying to work this out and get as much data between  
21 us as we can and relaying it back to Mr. Borris so,  
22 Q. You are still in communication with Mr. Borris?  
23 A. Oh, yeah.  
24 Q. And is NHTSA, are you being compensated for your  
25 work by NHTSA?

1 A. They have asked us to possibly do some research  
2 for them that would be compensated if we decided to take on  
3 that testing.  
4 Q. And did you explain to Mr. Borris that you had  
5 been engaged as a consultant by people suing Ford and Texas  
6 Instruments?  
7 A. Oh, yeah, he was aware of our position and what we  
8 do.  
9 Q. By the way, each one of these cases that are  
10 identified in here as a tab where we have a named case,  
11 would it be fair to say that you were retained on those  
12 cases by someone, some attorney?  
13 A. Not all the ones that have tabs I was retained on.  
14 Q. Yes, I know that. But the ones that have names on  
15 it, Floyd, Castellani?  
16 A. The majority of them, yes.  
17 Q. And did you have some minimum retainer that you  
18 required during this time period?  
19 A. I usually work on a base retainer. It's in my CV,  
20 I think.  
21 Q. How much is that?  
22 A. It's \$4,000.  
23 Q. So we have 48 tabs but we know they are not all  
24 cases. But on the ones that do have names, would it be fair  
25 to say that you received at least \$4,000, your minimum

1 retainer on those?  
2 A. Yes.  
3 Q. And did you disclose that to Mr. Borris?  
4 A. Oh, yes.  
5 Q. Did you have a specific discussion with him about  
6 how much money you had earned in this consulting field?  
7 A. I don't know if he asked me how much I earned.  
8 That's kind of a personal kind of thing, you know.  
9 Q. Okay. You mentioned that you may be compensated  
10 by NHTSA. But at least the work that's depicted in tab 41,  
11 is it fair to say that you have not been compensated by  
12 NHTSA?  
13 A. It's true to say that I done that on my own, sort  
14 of spare time.  
15 Q. Did you ask to be compensated for this and were  
16 turned down? Or did you just decide not to ask for it?  
17 A. No, I just made a point of trying to get things  
18 together so that we could at least get an outside party  
19 looking at it, and then maybe put another PA out or whatever  
20 they want to do.  
21 Q. Has Mr. Borris been to your facility other than  
22 July 17th, 2002?  
23 A. I don't know. I think he may have been down but I  
24 was on the road. I think he popped in to see me when he was  
25 in Clark County looking at some other vehicles.

1 Q. Do you know when that was?  
2 A. I don't remember.  
3 Q. Do you know if he has met with Charlin Miller?  
4 A. Charlie Miller?  
5 Q. Yes.  
6 A. Yeah, he met Mr. Miller.  
7 Q. At Mr. Miller's facility?  
8 A. No.  
9 Q. At your facility?  
10 A. Yes.  
11 Q. Other than the date you gave me of July 17th?  
12 A. I don't know if he's -- I haven't asked Mr. Miller  
13 if he has met with him since that day.  
14 Q. All right. Take a look at the negatives 12 and 14  
15 and tell me why you included those in here.  
16 A. They show the internal heating of the base of the  
17 switch where the connectors are.  
18 Q. Now is this all the same switch?  
19 A. Yes.  
20 Q. So this is the Capton on the switch, and then as  
21 we progress this is a different view of the switch,  
22 different parts of the switch?  
23 A. Yeah, we actually disassembled the switch. Mr.  
24 Borris photographed it heavily and then we dissected it  
25 piece by piece. And I think the later pictures in there

Page 214

1 will show you that there were cracks in the seals.  
 2 Q. Okay. Look at negative 2 and just tell me what  
 3 that is again. Negative 12, I'm sorry.  
 4 A. That's the internal view of the base of the  
 5 switch.  
 6 Q. On your schematics show me where that's taken?  
 7 A. Well, if you take the top of this off, it's  
 8 looking up inside the contacts.  
 9 Q. So it's looking on the electrical side?  
 10 A. Yes, it's looking up into the electrical cavity  
 11 from the base, from the hexport.  
 12 Q. From right there (indicating)?  
 13 A. No. It's looking from where the transfer pin  
 14 touches the moveable contact.  
 15 Q. And what about that picture do you find  
 16 remarkable?  
 17 A. It just shows that there has been a heavy  
 18 electrical activity inside the switch it's outside the  
 19 record campaign, it's that green substance in there that we  
 20 have seen and that's been seen in the other documentation  
 21 through research from TI and Ford.  
 22 Q. What is that green substance?  
 23 A. It's a sort of a zinc, mixture of zinc, copper,  
 24 brake fluid. It's like a green vaseline is what it looks  
 25 like.

Page 215

1 Q. Okay. This is the switch that Mr. Borris brought,  
 2 correct?  
 3 A. Yes.  
 4 Q. Negative 14, what does this depict?  
 5 A. It shows a close-up of the moveable -- the portion  
 6 of the moveable contact and the transfer pin.  
 7 Q. Which of the two contacts, moveable or stationary  
 8 is the one that's energized?  
 9 A. The stationary one.  
 10 Q. Okay. Negative 19 and 20, what are those?  
 11 A. They are just different views of the base of the  
 12 switch.  
 13 Q. Okay. Same thing trying to depict some of the  
 14 electrical activity?  
 15 A. That's correct.  
 16 Q. All right. And your negative 24 and 23?  
 17 A. They just show the pressure side of the seal, of  
 18 the first seal closest to the pressure board, and it just  
 19 shows the three little cracks in it.  
 20 Q. Show me where those cracks are?  
 21 A. On negative 24 there are three of them. And I  
 22 think they are the same on negative 23. It's just a closer  
 23 view of it.  
 24 Q. I've heard a reference to a shape like an anchor.  
 25 Have you ever used that terminology?

Page 216

1 A. No.  
 2 Q. Is there some particular pattern that you have  
 3 seen in the cracking that you described?  
 4 A. I guess you could consider it to be an anchor or  
 5 sort of like a quarter moon or a sawtooth. I've seen the  
 6 sawtooth around the outside, too.  
 7 Q. Why don't you take out the negative 24 and let's  
 8 mark that as an exhibit, and I'll let you circle the anchor  
 9 or sawtooth that you are referring to so we have that clear.  
 10 A. (Witness complies).  
 11 (Exhibit No. 20 was marked  
 12 for identification.)  
 13 Q. Now was this switch, did this switch burn?  
 14 A. Yes.  
 15 Q. Did it have some type of heating anomaly on it  
 16 before you dissected it?  
 17 A. Yes.  
 18 Q. Describe where the heating anomaly was on this  
 19 switch?  
 20 A. I believe it was on the outside, discoloration,  
 21 and there may have been one or two blow holes to the outside  
 22 of it.  
 23 Q. And is that depicted in the pictures that you  
 24 brought us in tab 41?  
 25 A. I don't think we put those ones in here.

Page 217

1 Q. Why not?  
 2 A. I was just really looking at the internal portion  
 3 of the switch and the seals.  
 4 Q. Well, the internal portion of the switch that we  
 5 have in this case, according to you, has blow holes in it,  
 6 doesn't it?  
 7 A. I believe it does.  
 8 Q. But you didn't think it was important to put the  
 9 blow holes from this one in your binder?  
 10 A. It doesn't have anywhere near the damage of what's  
 11 in this case. And I was using this purely as an indication  
 12 of our ongoing analysis.  
 13 Q. What about these anchors? Did you see the anchor  
 14 pattern on the Capton in the case, on the switch involved in  
 15 this case?  
 16 A. No, because it was breaking up as we disassembled  
 17 it.  
 18 Q. Do you have pictures with you of the Capton that  
 19 you saw when you disassembled the switch in the Majumdar  
 20 case?  
 21 A. Yes.  
 22 Q. Why don't you leave that out because that's been  
 23 marked as an exhibit.  
 24 Why don't you take out the photographs that  
 25 you believe best depict the Capton in the state you found it



1 when you disassembled the switch in the [REDACTED] case and  
2 let's mark it.

3 A. (Witness handing photograph to counsel).

4 Q. Any others?

5 A. (Witness handing photograph to counsel).

6 Q. That's a picture that Mr. Topinka took?

7 A. Yes.

(Exhibit Nos. 21-23 marked  
for identification.)

10 Q. Let's work with your pictures first. On Exhibits  
11 21 and 22, were you able to determine the presence of any  
12 type of cracks that you believe existed prior to the event?

13 A. The cracks that you see, the webbing out from the  
14 sides, very similar to the ones that we have seen in other  
15 switches that we have disassembled where they have been the  
16 source of the fire and they have fallen down and sort of  
17 reheated on the floor under the vehicle during the sequence  
18 of events.

19 Q. I'm going to go back to my original question.

20 Is there any evidence in Exhibits 22 and 23  
21 that you believe indicates that the Capton in the [REDACTED]  
22 case was cracked before the fire, or can you simply not tell  
23 because it's burned beyond the ability to tell anything?

24 A. These cracks here would be a good indication, I  
25 think (indicating).

1 went through a fire?

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. And did you look at those switches both before and  
4 after the fire?

5 A. We don't get to see them before the fire.

6 Q. This one you clearly saw before the fire, Exhibit

7 -

8 A. Well, that's an investigation that's going on with  
9 NHTSA. There has been no loss of the vehicle I don't  
10 believe. It's just a heating of the switch.

11 Q. What training have you had in materials that  
12 allows you to opine that the shapes you see in this material  
13 existed prior to the fire? Have you had any formal  
14 education in materials related to Capton, for example?

15 A. No.

16 Q. Do you have a chemistry degree?

17 A. No.

18 Q. Have you ever been qualified as an expert as a  
19 chemist?

20 A. No.

21 Q. Have you ever been qualified as an automotive  
22 materials expert?

23 A. I don't think so.

24 Q. What is it about the shape of this crack that you  
25 believe indicates that there was some cracking prior to the

1 Q. Why don't you circle those?

2 A. (Witness complies).

3 Q. And what about those two shapes that you have  
4 drawn on each one of these exhibits, what about those  
5 indicate to you that the break, tear existed in the Capton  
6 seal prior to going through the thermal event?

7 A. The ones we have reviewed prior to this switch  
8 being disassembled, this is a close resemblance to other  
9 cracks that we have seen. And this one here is going around  
10 in a radius that is consistent to where that teardrop area  
11 forms.

12 Q. Are you saying that you have -- well, obviously in  
13 this switch you never saw it before the fire, right?

14 A. Correct.

15 Q. So you don't know exactly what state it was in  
16 from first-hand knowledge, am I right?

17 A. What part of the switch?

18 Q. The Capton seal because nobody opened it up before  
19 the fire?

20 A. Correct.

21 Q. So, as I understand your testimony, you are saying  
22 that the shapes that you see on these two exhibits are  
23 similar to shapes you have seen in other switches?

24 A. Correct.

25 Q. Okay. In those other switches, switches that also

1 fire?

2 A. The vehicles that we have removed switches from  
3 have not burned and there has been cracks in there and there  
4 has been damage to the switches, are in very similar  
5 locations. Apart from this one cracking up as we took it  
6 apart, most of that cracking took place when we separated  
7 it.

8 Q. So when you look at a switch that's leaking and  
9 you examined it similar to the one we have marked here as  
10 Exhibit 20 you've seen cracks that form in an area around  
11 the center of the Capton?

12 A. Yes, around the radius there or some that are  
13 spiraling out.

14 Q. But none of the switches that are depicted, for  
15 example, Exhibit 20 have burned completely, right?

16 A. I don't know how far they have burned. We have  
17 got them logged in this book.

18 Q. Well, the one you looked at with Mr. Harris didn't  
19 burn completely. You said there was one blow hole.

20 A. I believe there was one or two blow holes, yes.

21 Q. And the Capton looks different than the Capton  
22 does in the Majlunian case?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. And there is also another layer of Capton in these  
25 switches, isn't there?

Page 222

1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. When you disassembled this switch you did not look  
 3 at that layer of Capton, did you?  
 4 A. Everybody agreed that they didn't want to disturb  
 5 it anymore.  
 6 Q. You didn't look at it, right?  
 7 A. No. Nobody wanted to disturb it any further;  
 8 that's correct.  
 9 Q. So you can't compare that level of Capton with the  
 10 pictures that we have here in Exhibit 22 and 23 to determine  
 11 whether the Capton looks the same, can you?  
 12 A. Not as I sit here today, no.  
 13 Q. Okay. Tell me what this picture is, the one that  
 14 Mr. Topinka took? Is this a picture of the Capton?  
 15 A. It's a picture of the Capton. There's a  
 16 spiderwebbing again leading out to one of the starbursts.  
 17 Q. It looks kind of like shattered glass. Would you  
 18 say that that's a fair description?  
 19 A. In some respects they do, yes.  
 20 Q. And would you say that's a fair description for  
 21 these photographs 22 and 23, it looks like shattered glass?  
 22 A. Could be, yes.  
 23 Q. And you've made no study to see what effect heat  
 24 has on Capton, have you?  
 25 A. I've burnt some Capton.

Page 223

1 Q. But you haven't done a study to determine the  
 2 chemical effects on Capton when it's exposed to heat; am I  
 3 right about that?  
 4 A. Not the chemical side.  
 5 Q. And you are not qualified to do that, are you,  
 6 sir?  
 7 A. No, sir.  
 8 Q. You have a tab in here, Franks, Tab 4. It says  
 9 1, RC 11. Does that mean that was the first case that  
 10 contacted you on?  
 11 A. No, that's the 11th case.  
 12 Q. Okay. I didn't understand your terminology.  
 13 A. It's [REDACTED]. If we had another [REDACTED] it would be  
 14 2 in the old system.  
 15 Q. So the Franks case was a case where [REDACTED] who  
 16 is a plaintiff's counsel in Texas retained you on?  
 17 A. Correct.  
 18 Q. Tell me a little bit about this vehicle. Why did  
 19 you include it in here?  
 20 A. It's a Town Car that had gone through a thermal  
 21 incident where we were retained but I don't know how far we  
 22 got with this case. I don't know whether it settled prior  
 23 to us tearing the switch down or not. I don't remember.  
 24 Q. The reason why I asked you is you have some  
 25 pictures obviously of the vehicle and the engine

Page 224

1 compartment. But you also have some close-ups, negatives 25  
 2 and 14, and I want to get an understanding of what is  
 3 significant of those pictures why you put them in the book?  
 4 A. It's just documentation really when we were  
 5 looking at the vehicle out there in Texas on 5-16-00.  
 6 Q. What is picture, negative 14? What does that  
 7 show?  
 8 A. It shows the speed control deactivation switch  
 9 screwed into the prop valve.  
 10 Q. And what about negative 25?  
 11 A. It's a view further away of the same area but just  
 12 a further distance away.  
 13 Q. Did you examine the switch in this incident?  
 14 A. I don't remember if we did or not. We had a  
 15 number of these switches where we were involved in, and we  
 16 had done the basic analysis of the vehicle and  
 17 documentation, and then I believe they settled.  
 18 Q. You don't know what the Capton looked like in that  
 19 case, am I right?  
 20 A. I don't know if we had torn it down -- tore it  
 21 down or not unless it's just on our shelf. If it was  
 22 removed and we haven't torn it down it's just on our shelf  
 23 as evidence.  
 24 Q. I would like to pick another one. How about this  
 25 one, Tab 10, R 121 [REDACTED] version Ford, Caublin

Page 225

1 (phonetic). Who is [REDACTED]  
 2 A. That's [REDACTED] of Texas.  
 3 Q. And tell me what is it about this vehicle that you  
 4 wanted to include in this book?  
 5 A. This is just another vehicle that we looked at,  
 6 another Town Car.  
 7 Q. Speed control deactivation switch fire?  
 8 A. Yes.  
 9 Q. Am I right you established with Mr. Feeney  
 10 everything in this book is a speed control deactivation  
 11 switch fire?  
 12 A. Yes, that's correct.  
 13 Q. And, again, you had some closeups I wanted to ask  
 14 you about. Look at negatives 15 and 21 and tell me what  
 15 those are and why those are significant if they are.  
 16 A. They are close-ups. One of them is a bracket that  
 17 holds the prop valves. And the other one is just a portion  
 18 of the wiring harness and connectors with some of the  
 19 insulation wrapped around it.  
 20 Q. Your comment about the wiring harness got me  
 21 focused on something else. I want you to take me through  
 22 your theory on how the fire in this [REDACTED] car began and  
 23 propagated. Okay. So start off, tell me where in the  
 24 switch do we have a problem, and take me from that point to  
 25 the complete consumption of the vehicle, everything, the way

56 (Pages 222 to 225)

1 you see it happening.  
 2 A. The way I see it happening, you have a seal  
 3 failure within the switch.  
 4 Q. Okay. Skip there. I want you to show me where on  
 5 this document the seal failure occurred. And I'm talking  
 6 about Exhibit 13.  
 7 A. Right here (indicating).  
 8 Q. Why don't you put a big X -- no, no, on the seal  
 9 where you think it failed.  
 10 A. I don't know where it failed inside the seal.  
 11 Q. So put an X up here. And just put, you know, seal  
 12 failed. When do you believe the seal failed?  
 13 A. Prior to the fire.  
 14 Q. When prior to the fire?  
 15 A. I don't know that.  
 16 Q. Well, can you give me a -- I mean is it days, weeks,  
 17 months, hours?  
 18 A. From the research that I have seen from the  
 19 analysis of the vehicles that haven't totally burned and  
 20 where the owners have actually communicated with me, for  
 21 instance, you can leave in the morning get back in the  
 22 afternoon and two hours later the vehicle is on fire. So I  
 23 mean it could be between ten hours and two hours. It just  
 24 depends on the fire starting in there and how long the fluid  
 25 was leaking causing the corrosion of the connectors.

1 Q. All right. Now assume the fluid gets into the  
 2 electrical side. Tell me what happened next on the  
 3 Mejlumian case in your opinion:  
 4 A. Fluid got into the electrical side and started an  
 5 electrolysis or corrosion in this area where the terminal  
 6 starts to erode and eventually, whether or not you get that  
 7 buildup of what I would call that green vaseline, that is  
 8 conductive onto the positive side where it overheats so you  
 9 get resistance heating. Eventually that gets so hot in  
 10 there that the outside, the plastic starts to degrade and  
 11 discolor. And if it gets to a point where a blow hole  
 12 appears oxygen gets in.  
 13 Q. I heard earlier in the testimony that there was a  
 14 moving or stationary contact you believe corrodes off, is  
 15 that right?  
 16 A. Yeah.  
 17 Q. Circle the one that you think in the [redacted]  
 18 case corroded?  
 19 A. I think it's that one (indicating).  
 20 Q. And where did it fall?  
 21 A. I don't know exactly on this picture. But it fell  
 22 down because we haven't disassembled or taken this apart.  
 23 Q. In your experience if it would create a fire where  
 24 would it have fallen?  
 25 A. Fallen off the side of the transfer pin and come

1 Q. Let me try and shortcut this. Have you done any  
 2 scientific study to determine how long corrosion takes in  
 3 your opinion?  
 4 A. Of actual switches?  
 5 Q. Yes, sir.  
 6 A. We have got some that are on a corrosion test.  
 7 Q. Back to my question. Have you done some testing  
 8 to determine how long corrosion takes?  
 9 A. Yes.  
 10 Q. You have. Okay. What is your conclusion based  
 11 on?  
 12 A. We haven't finished the test.  
 13 Q. How many hours do you have to go on it?  
 14 A. 15 to 20.  
 15 Q. And that's testing that's being done currently at  
 16 your facility in Georgia?  
 17 A. Yes.  
 18 Q. And on whose behalf are you doing the testing?  
 19 A. On mine and Mr. Miller's.  
 20 Q. We'll get to that in a moment.  
 21 Okay. So you believe that the Capton seal  
 22 failed at some point. You don't know exactly when because  
 23 you haven't done the testing to determine how long it may  
 24 take for fluid to corrode, am I correct?  
 25 A. Correct.

1 in contact with the base and still made some continuity.  
 2 Q. With an arrow tell me where you believe after it  
 3 corroded it fell.  
 4 A. Has to fall on this side (indicating).  
 5 Q. You told me it's the moveable contact that falls?  
 6 A. Yes.  
 7 Q. The moveable contact falls and you believe it  
 8 falls in the position that you have marked with an arrow  
 9 there?  
 10 A. Right.  
 11 Q. And then tell me what happens next?  
 12 A. Once this resistance heating starts to build up,  
 13 if the fuse doesn't pop --  
 14 Q. Did you look at the fuse in the [redacted] case to  
 15 see if it popped?  
 16 A. I don't know if we even got the door opened in the  
 17 [redacted] case.  
 18 Q. Do you think that was important to look and see  
 19 what the fuses did in this case?  
 20 A. If they were available. But in 99 percent of them  
 21 they're not. They melt out and drop on the floor.  
 22 Q. Did you look to see what the fuse situation was on  
 23 this vehicle?  
 24 A. No.  
 25 Q. Do you know whether the fuse is a 12 or 15 or 20

1 amp fuse?  
 2 A. I don't know. I didn't see it.  
 3 Q. What should it be?  
 4 A. 15 amp.  
 5 Q. All right. So the moveable contact falls in the  
 6 area you have indicated there. You said there is some  
 7 heating. Does the fuse need to blow in order to have a fire  
 8 the way you saw it in the [REDACTED] case?  
 9 A. I think the fuse needs to have continuity through  
 10 the ground and shorting with 12 volts to it for it to build  
 11 up enough heat.  
 12 Q. So the answer to the question is the fuse does  
 13 need to blow?  
 14 A. No, it doesn't need to blow.  
 15 Q. It does not?  
 16 A. No, it does not.  
 17 Q. Is there then going to be some arcing event that  
 18 creates the heat source to burn a hole through that plastic?  
 19 A. Yeah.  
 20 Q. Okay.  
 21 A. In this particular case I saw some arcing on the  
 22 terminals.  
 23 Q. Great. I want you to mark that in yellow. Show  
 24 me where you saw arcing on the terminals. Use the yellow  
 25 pen.

1 A. Yes, we did.  
 2 Q. Now you drew a highlighted portion up here where  
 3 the terminals are, and you indicated that you saw some  
 4 evidence of arcing there, right?  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. I want you to look in your book, your OSI's, and I  
 7 want you to show me of all the vehicles you brought me which  
 8 ones had arcing in this area that you believe were a speed  
 9 control deactivation switch fire and no mark on the hexport?  
 10 A. I haven't brought any of the x-rays with me.  
 11 Q. Can you look at the names of the cases and tell me  
 12 if any of those cases in your opinion you have only arc  
 13 evidence up here on the terminals, none on the hexport, and  
 14 you concluded that it was a speed control deactivation  
 15 switch?  
 16 A. I believe this is one of the first ones that we  
 17 saw with arcing up here.  
 18 Q. Okay.  
 19 A. Sometimes we just get two little nubs with the  
 20 female and male is connected, just the two wires. Sometimes  
 21 you just get the male portion and the stationary contact  
 22 with a portion of it melted off.  
 23 Q. So truth in fact this is one that's kind of  
 24 unusual. We have got a steel hood. It's the first time  
 25 we've ever seen a steel hood; is that right?

1 A. It's in about this area up here (indicating).  
 2 Q. Now in your experience if the stationary or the  
 3 moveable contact falls here, isn't it grounded through the  
 4 hexport?  
 5 A. Yes.  
 6 Q. And wouldn't you expect to see arcing on the base  
 7 of the hexport?  
 8 A. It depends on how much of that, well, I would say  
 9 conductive jelly is there on the surface of this.  
 10 Q. So is the answer you don't expect to see arcing on  
 11 the hexport?  
 12 A. I have seen arcing on the hexport.  
 13 Q. In fact, most of the fires you think were caused  
 14 by speed control deactivation switches you've seen clear  
 15 evidence of arcing on the hexport, haven't you, Mr. Clarke?  
 16 A. I have seen in some cases arcing, yes.  
 17 Q. But in this case, the vehicle in the [REDACTED]  
 18 case, there is no arcing on the hexport, is there, sir?  
 19 A. I think what happened -- no, you are right, there  
 20 isn't.  
 21 Q. Now you have a different theory but you answered  
 22 my question there is no arcing on the hexport in this  
 23 vehicle?  
 24 A. Not in this particular one.  
 25 Q. And you looked for it, didn't you?

1 A. That's correct.  
 2 Q. We don't have arcing on the hexport, right?  
 3 A. It's not evident.  
 4 Q. And you looked for it?  
 5 A. I don't know how far we did clean it off but we  
 6 didn't -- I don't know how far we did clean it off.  
 7 Q. And this is the first time you have seen arcing up  
 8 there on the terminals?  
 9 A. Yes, it is.  
 10 Q. Let me ask you something. You know, I represent  
 11 Texas Instruments, right?  
 12 A. Right.  
 13 Q. And you understand Texas Instruments manufactured  
 14 one component that went in the speed control deactivation  
 15 switch system?  
 16 A. I don't know how much you actually produced or  
 17 manufactured.  
 18 Q. Well, we manufactured the part that's in this  
 19 schematic here in Exhibit 13, right?  
 20 A. Which part?  
 21 Q. The speed control deactivation switch.  
 22 A. The whole thing?  
 23 Q. This switch. We didn't make the connector, you  
 24 understand?  
 25 A. Right.

1 Q. It's undisputed in this case that this switch was  
2 manufactured I believe sometime in 1992, towards the end of  
3 1992, right?  
4 A. November, I think.  
5 Q. And the fire in this case was when?  
6 A. I've got it here somewhere, 1-20-2001.  
7 Q. So at least nine years from when the switch was  
8 manufactured, right?  
9 A. Yes.  
10 Q. And you know that the vehicle has over 280,000  
11 miles on it?  
12 A. Yes.  
13 Q. You are not suggesting to anyone on the jury that  
14 the switch is defective, are you?  
15 A. I'm coming in here showing you or telling them  
16 that this was the source of the fire.  
17 Q. You believed it was the source of the fire.  
18 Buck to my question. This switch that lasted  
19 eight, nine plus years and 280,000 miles, you are not  
20 suggesting to this jury that there is anything defective  
21 about that switch when it left our facility back in 1992,  
22 are you, sir?  
23 A. No, sir.  
24 Q. Look at Pugh, Tab 10. You have pictures 26 and  
25 29. Can you tell me what those pictures are?

1 A. No, sir.  
2 Q. Look at negatives 36 and 6, the next two pages?  
3 A. Right.  
4 Q. What is the item depicted in the top picture?  
5 A. It's another piece of molten alloy. I think it  
6 could be a crimp ring.  
7 Q. That would be this portion here (indicating)?  
8 A. That's correct.  
9 Q. And in this case that you believe was a brake  
10 pressure switch fire that crimp ring is completely deformed  
11 and melted, correct?  
12 A. Correct.  
13 Q. In the [REDACTED] case that wasn't the fact, was  
14 it?  
15 A. It was partially melted, I think.  
16 Q. But it wasn't deformed anywhere near to the degree  
17 of that, was it?  
18 A. No.  
19 Q. Turn the page, if you will. Look at negative 10.  
20 Is that a picture of the hexport?  
21 A. No.  
22 Q. What is that?  
23 A. It may be one of the valves at the ABS system.  
24 Q. And why did you think that was significant?  
25 A. It was just stuff that was recovered from the

1 A. They are of molten aluminum.  
2 Q. And where is this molten aluminum coming from?  
3 A. It was from the frame rail directly below where  
4 the switch is located.  
5 Q. And it melted, right?  
6 A. It was melted, yes.  
7 Q. And what was the temperature you said you believe  
8 aluminum melts at?  
9 A. At 1200 degrees.  
10 Q. That's Centigrade or Fahrenheit.  
11 A. Centigrade.  
12 Q. Look at the next pictures. You have a series of  
13 artifacts, it looks to me like they had fallen off and  
14 someone had lined them up for a photograph. Is that a fair  
15 depiction?  
16 A. Yes.  
17 Q. Okay. What about these artifacts did you believe  
18 were significant in this [REDACTED] case?  
19 A. It was documentation of the components and  
20 artifacts that we found during our inspection.  
21 Q. Are any of the components here that are depicted  
22 in negatives 33 or 34 components that were recovered at the  
23 [REDACTED] fire?  
24 A. At this fire, in this case?  
25 Q. Yes, sir.

1 vehicle.  
2 Q. All right. In the [REDACTED] case did you recover  
3 this component?  
4 A. I don't think it was available. I think it was  
5 still intact.  
6 Q. Let's go to this Tab 26 where it says Exemplar  
7 Switches, Lincoln Town Car, Ford Fire. Do you see that?  
8 A. What number, sir?  
9 Q. That's Tab 26. I'm going to it because it's one  
10 that we don't have a name of a case. Okay. Tell me why you  
11 included this tab in your book?  
12 A. This is one of the switches that was removed off  
13 one of our prior cases where we didn't disassemble it.  
14 Q. Which case does this relate to?  
15 A. I would have to go back and check the VIN numbers.  
16 It's obviously a 1992 vehicle.  
17 Q. By the way, you mentioned that the very first  
18 Lincoln Town Car you ever looked at Mr. Dunford retained you  
19 on; is that right?  
20 A. Yes.  
21 Q. Is that in this book?  
22 A. No, sir.  
23 Q. Why not?  
24 A. Because it wasn't a speed control deactivation  
25 switch fire.

1 Q. What kind of fire was it?  
 2 A. It was a block heater by a cat that had shorted  
 3 inside the connector.  
 4 Q. What model and year was it?  
 5 A. I believe it was a '92. Gentleman had plugged his  
 6 block heater in and a few minutes later it started on fire  
 7 in Fargo, I think, North Dakota.  
 8 Q. Did you look at the speed control deactivation  
 9 switch?  
 10 A. That wasn't the source. The block heater was  
 11 wired into around the front of the vehicle.  
 12 Q. Have you looked at cars that are Lincoln Town  
 13 Cars, 1992 to 1993 Lincoln Town Car cars that never burned?  
 14 A. Yes.  
 15 Q. Have you looked at cars that had over 100,000  
 16 miles on them that are still operating properly, Lincoln  
 17 Town Cars 1992, 1993?  
 18 A. I have seen some, yes.  
 19 Q. Do you have some view that this vehicle has to  
 20 last so many miles?  
 21 A. Well, I think you asked me earlier do I think the  
 22 switch is defective when it left your facility. If you have  
 23 got a switch that you're installing in a vehicle that's part  
 24 of a safety style switch, you know, you've got to have some  
 25 perceived value. If it's a safety switch and it's wired up

1 to 12 volts, and it's a potential for something to happen to  
 2 it or it can happen to it, it should be designed or wired in  
 3 a failsafe scenario where if it does fail like this it  
 4 doesn't leave it lying and smoldering.  
 5 Q. Now that's a different answer than you gave me  
 6 before.  
 7 MR. FEENEY: I think the record should  
 8 reflect that since the first time he admitted that he  
 9 wasn't saying the switch was defective he and counsel for  
 10 the plaintiff have had two whispering conversations in front  
 11 of all of us and now he has volunteered this. I just want  
 12 the record to reflect that.  
 13 A. I just didn't want to get put into a yes or no  
 14 answer situation.  
 15 Q. Well, back to my question now, and your answer is  
 16 what it is. It's in the record.  
 17 A. Yes.  
 18 Q. I'm asking you now this vehicle in the [REDACTED]  
 19 case has 280,000 miles on it which you conveniently left off  
 20 your report?  
 21 A. I didn't conveniently leave it off.  
 22 Q. Well, do you think the mileage is available to you  
 23 in your own Exhibit 3?  
 24 A. I don't put the mileage from a service record on a  
 25 report. I only put mileages on there when I document on the

1 vehicle.  
 2 Q. You would agree with me that the mileage is very  
 3 important in doing a fire analysis on this vehicle, would  
 4 you not?  
 5 A. Mileage?  
 6 Q. Yes, sir, how many miles this car has seen.  
 7 A. Well, I mean, I've got vehicles that are two years  
 8 old and roughly have got 200,000 on them and they are not  
 9 burning.  
 10 Q. Well, you have the mileage right in this document?  
 11 A. Right.  
 12 Q. Okay. And you don't dispute that it's in excess  
 13 of 280,000 miles, do you?  
 14 A. I don't dispute that. They are designed to be  
 15 driven, are they not? Is there a mileage limitation?  
 16 Q. Yes. That's what I'm asking you. When do you  
 17 think - I mean, well, you sold Lotus. What was the  
 18 warranty on the Lotus? You said you monitored warranty.  
 19 How many miles do you all warranty on the vehicles?  
 20 A. 36,000 miles.  
 21 Q. If someone comes in with a problem and they have  
 22 210,000 miles on it and the part is worn out is that a  
 23 defective product?  
 24 A. If it's worn out, depends on the failure mode. My  
 25 area of expertise when I worked for Lotus and General

1 Motors, failure analysis was a prime part of that. We used  
 2 to have to look at that and we interpreted that in all the  
 3 ways when we looked at a component that has failed. If it  
 4 was a foreseeable problem that, A, whoever it was that made  
 5 it, whether it be Delco, the clutch people, or whatever, if  
 6 that problem is a record that we have seen before, yes, I'd  
 7 like to get away with not paying for it and stick it with  
 8 the customer. But, you know, when you are dealing with a  
 9 small company like that we used to goodwill that stuff.  
 10 Q. Did you ever look at a vehicle that had 280,000  
 11 miles on it and say that a part that had worn out was a  
 12 warranty item?  
 13 A. Not mileage, mileage wasn't a consideration with  
 14 Lotus. It's usually time because they don't get driven as  
 15 much. So you look at a vehicle that's ten years old and  
 16 only has got 5,000 miles on it and you have a major problem  
 17 with it, should it have failed at 5,000?  
 18 Q. You said one of the things you do is you look at  
 19 failure mode. Do you remember that?  
 20 A. Yes.  
 21 Q. In this switch when it wears out, what's the  
 22 failure mode, Mr. Clarke?  
 23 A. The failure mode is the seal has failed.  
 24 Q. There is nothing defective about that, is there,  
 25 sir? They are going to fail?

- 1 A. They could fail.  
 2 Q. They are going to fail at end of life, aren't  
 3 they, sir?  
 4 A. I don't know what the end of life is.  
 5 Q. Because you've never tested to see?  
 6 A. I mean, does the owner know the end of life so he  
 7 knows when to have it changed?  
 8 Q. Have you ever tested the switch to its end of  
 9 life?  
 10 A. No.  
 11 Q. You believe that if the switch wears out that one  
 12 of the failure modes is that the seals would fail, right?  
 13 A. Correct.  
 14 Q. If that part wears out, you are not here  
 15 suggesting that it's defective, are you, sir? Because you  
 16 know all parts will eventually wear out, correct, sir?  
 17 A. They are going to wear out eventually. But if  
 18 they wear out and they are in a safety situation they  
 19 should have failed safe.  
 20 Q. Now Texas Instruments sells the parts, don't they?  
 21 A. Yes.  
 22 Q. Do you know who they sold it to in this instance?  
 23 A. I'm presuming they sold it to Ford Motor Company  
 24 or a supplier to Ford Motor Company.  
 25 Q. Do you know?

- 1 A. No, sir.  
 2 Q. Do you know what testing is done on the switch by  
 3 Texas Instruments prior to its leaving its facility?  
 4 A. I've read the documentation that you've done on  
 5 testing the switch in the early days, the cycle tests.  
 6 Q. Do you have any knowledge of what tests were done  
 7 on production line switches that were released in 1992?  
 8 A. I've read all the documentation that's been  
 9 supplied to us but I don't recollect it.  
 10 Q. You don't have any knowledge one way or the other?  
 11 A. No, sir.  
 12 Q. Do you know what testing was done when the switch  
 13 went to a tier one supplier after it left Texas Instruments?  
 14 A. No, sir.  
 15 Q. Do you know what testing was done at Ford on the  
 16 switch when it received it from the tier one supplier and  
 17 installed it in the vehicle?  
 18 A. I'm presuming they installed it on the vehicle and  
 19 test to see if it's functioning properly and then it goes  
 20 on.  
 21 Q. But the answer to my question is you don't know,  
 22 you haven't investigated it, have you, sir?  
 23 A. No, sir.  
 24 Q. Did you have the mileage on the vehicles that you  
 25 have examined that are contained in this book?

- 1 A. If the spindles were available we would have had it  
 2 documented in the file.  
 3 Q. Okay. Back to this binder, 26 exemplar switches  
 4 on Lincoln Town Cars. The first two pictures negative 1 and  
 5 negative 2, you said you believe they are switches from some  
 6 other case but you could not recall what other case; is that  
 7 correct?  
 8 A. I don't recollect the case number right now, no.  
 9 Q. What is that NX [redacted] What is that?  
 10 A. They have the VIN number of that vehicle where it  
 11 came from. So yes, I can get that number and I can get the  
 12 information but I don't have it with me today.  
 13 Q. And tell me what's depicted in negatives 1 and 2.  
 14 A. It's a picture of the prop valves from an ABS  
 15 vehicle from 1992 showing the portions of the brake pipes  
 16 where they were cut and the remainder of the base of the  
 17 switch.  
 18 Q. How do you know it's 1992 because the tab only  
 19 says Lincoln Town Car, Ford F150?  
 20 A. The end of the date is 1992 from the VIN number.  
 21 Q. And why did you include these pictures of the ABS  
 22 system?  
 23 A. The ABS system, that's how it was removed from the  
 24 vehicle.  
 25 Q. Did this vehicle [redacted] vehicle have ABS?

- 1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. Negatives 5 and 6, can you tell me what this is?  
 3 A. Same portion of the switch but removed from the  
 4 prop valve.  
 5 Q. And negatives 9 and 10?  
 6 A. That's when we took the top of the — or the base  
 7 of the switch away from the hexport portion and separated it  
 8 and got the little beads out.  
 9 Q. What are those beads?  
 10 A. They are the remains of the removable contacts.  
 11 Q. You are not a metallurgist, am I correct?  
 12 A. No, sir.  
 13 Q. You have had no formal training in the  
 14 thermodynamics of valves, am I correct?  
 15 A. That's correct.  
 16 Q. You are not offering any opinions on that, sir?  
 17 A. I can identify heading of brass or copper. I'm  
 18 not offering an opinion as a specialist.  
 19 Q. Because you are not qualified to determine the  
 20 properties of molten metals, are you, sir?  
 21 A. That's correct.  
 22 Q. Tell me what's depicted in pictures 21 and 30 in  
 23 this binder.  
 24 A. It's the hexport. Once the switch has been  
 25 disassembled shows the seal is stuck down to the hexport,

Page 246

- 1 the base of the hexpost.  
 2 Q. This is a switch that went through a fire?  
 3 A. Yes, it did. But it didn't fall out and go on the  
 4 floor. It stayed connected to the prop valve.  
 5 Q. Is it your testimony that the fact that this  
 6 switch failed and went on the floor is what explains the  
 7 condition of the Capton in Exhibits 22 and 23?  
 8 A. Yes.  
 9 Q. 21 and 22. I'm sorry.  
 10 A. If it's those pictures that you have got right  
 11 there, yes.  
 12 Q. And had it not fallen on the floor you believe the  
 13 Capton would look like it looks in Exhibit 30?  
 14 A. I think it could have been very similar.  
 15 Q. Have you done some testing where you have burned  
 16 Capton and then dropped it on the floor to see if, in fact, it  
 17 looks like that?  
 18 A. I've done the testing where you burn it and see if  
 19 it self extinguishes.  
 20 Q. Back to my question. Have you burned a switch,  
 21 dropped it on the floor, and then opened it to see whether,  
 22 in fact, it looks like shattered glass?  
 23 A. Not yet we haven't, no.  
 24 Q. So the testimony you are giving me that you think  
 25 dropping caused that cracking, that's really speculation?

Page 246

- 1 Q. Well, there is plenty of tear down here  
 2 (indicating), isn't there?  
 3 A. Not that stuff. That's stuff that's fallen down.  
 4 This line that's around the seal right here (indicating)  
 5 that's consistent with seal failure in other  
 6 switches that haven't gone through that sort of a thermal  
 7 incident.  
 8 Q. Is that the only thing that you can point to which  
 9 you believe distinguishes the cause versus the effect from  
 10 the heat?  
 11 A. I believe that is.  
 12 Q. Okay. Nothing else?  
 13 A. That's right.  
 14 Q. And we have already established you have no  
 15 experience working with Capton as a chemist or a materials  
 16 person; am I right?  
 17 A. I'm not a material analysis person.  
 18 Q. And you are not offering any opinions on that, are  
 19 you, sir?  
 20 A. No, sir.  
 21 Q. What is depicted in if you go two pictures down,  
 22 negative 5 and 9 there?  
 23 A. They are the reverse side of the -- that's where  
 24 the plunger goes through into the base of the switch.  
 25 Q. Okay. And what's significant--

Page 247

- 1 That's based on your hunch?  
 2 A. Dropping caused the cracking?  
 3 Q. No. Caused the shattering of the Capton?  
 4 A. I don't think the dropping caused the shattering.  
 5 Q. What do you think caused it?  
 6 A. I think it's the super heating of it laying under  
 7 the vehicle being consumed in the fire.  
 8 Q. I'm sorry. I misunderstood you. I thought you  
 9 meant when it drops to the floor it shatters the Capton?  
 10 A. No.  
 11 Q. You are not saying that?  
 12 A. No.  
 13 Q. You are saying that the heating, when the Capton  
 14 is exposed to extensive heat shatters the Capton?  
 15 A. Yeah. Or we couldn't get into the switch without  
 16 taking it apart. There were cracks in the Capton when we  
 17 looked into it. We looked at the other vehicles that we  
 18 dissected and the switch had cracked, and when we take them  
 19 apart the seals break up too.  
 20 Q. What is it about the cracking that you conclude is  
 21 the cause and not the effect of the heating? Anything?  
 22 A. The cracking, the way -- the cracks that I see in  
 23 the spidering, this is consistent with -- not the cracking  
 24 but the split tear around the circumference here is  
 25 consistent with other switch failures we have seen.

Page 249

- 1 A. That's the spacer. And that's where the other  
 2 portion of the Capton is usually located (indicating).  
 3 Q. This is the other portion of the Capton in the  
 4 case that you did not open up and examine?  
 5 A. That's correct.  
 6 Q. Now in this picture, Exhibit 9, it looks pretty  
 7 shattered to me, doesn't it?  
 8 A. It does. That's right.  
 9 Q. It looks just like this, doesn't it, Exhibit 22  
 10 (indicating)?  
 11 A. It's very similar.  
 12 Q. Is it your testimony there were cracks in that  
 13 prior to the thermal event?  
 14 A. No. I think that that was heated up during the  
 15 thermal event.  
 16 MR. MAYER: Let's go ahead and mark this one  
 17 separately. Would you take that out and I'll stamp it.  
 18 (Exhibit No. 24 was marked  
 19 for identification.)  
 20 Q. What I have marked as Exhibit 24 are two photos  
 21 from Exhibit 3. And the bottom photo depicts another Capton  
 22 piece that's contained within the brake pressure switch. Is  
 23 that a fair statement?  
 24 A. That's correct.  
 25 Q. And we have just been talking about it?



1 MR. DUNFORD: I think you misstated it. It's  
2 not from Exhibit 3.  
3 MR. MAYER: I'm sorry. Exhibit 4. Thank  
4 you.  
5 Q. And your testimony is that the bottom picture on  
6 Exhibit 24 you do not believe was cracked prior to the fire?  
7 A. No, sir.  
8 Q. Okay. Although its appearance, would you agree  
9 with me, is shattered and fragmented?  
10 A. I think the shattering and fragment is caused by  
11 the disassembly of it. In the early protocols by Ford Motor  
12 Company and I guess by you guys you were trying to put them  
13 on a lathe. And the ones we tried to dissect that way just  
14 spun them around and just twisted them into nothing. So  
15 that's when we came up with the protocol to use the dremel  
16 (phonetic).  
17 Q. What is it about Exhibit 24 that tells you you  
18 know how you disassembled it?  
19 A. Just by the cutting around the outside here  
20 (indicating). That's where we just usually hold the hexport  
21 and cut around the circumference in the area of the crimp  
22 ring.  
23 Q. And you agree that if you expose Capton to heat it  
24 will break and fragment as depicted in Exhibits 21 and 22;  
25 there is no question about that?

1 disassembled it.  
2 A. Okay.  
3 Q. I want to get back to the propagation and how you  
4 believe this fire began in this vehicle, the [redacted] case.  
5 Where we last left off I think you pointed to where the  
6 moveable contact would have fallen and you believe there  
7 would have been some electrical incident.  
8 Could you explain to me what exactly has to  
9 happen to create enough heat so that you have some type of a  
10 fire?  
11 A. You have to have a resistance heating and that  
12 means that the current is going through it to ground causing  
13 a resistance and building up of temperature inside that  
14 cavity.  
15 Q. Now you are not an electrician or electrical  
16 engineer, right?  
17 A. That's correct.  
18 Q. Do you know what Ohm's law is?  
19 A. Yes.  
20 Q. Can you tell me what it is?  
21 A. I forget the actual - let me think.  
22 Q. I'll tell you what, we'll move on. If you think  
23 of it you tell me.  
24 Now corrosion, have you taken any formal  
25 courses in the chemistry of corrosion?

1 A. It can do that.  
2 Q. You have seen that many times?  
3 A. I have seen it in other vehicle fires where the  
4 switch is the cause of the fire and the Capton looks very  
5 similar to that, yes.  
6 Q. Have you opened up any switches that you knew were  
7 not the cause of the fire and looked at the Capton to see  
8 what condition it's in after the car experienced a fire?  
9 A. Yes.  
10 Q. And when did you do that?  
11 A. Between sort of 2000 and I don't know exactly what  
12 date we looked at them. I believe Mr. Miller has got those  
13 if you want.  
14 Q. That's in the book?  
15 A. No.  
16 Q. Why not?  
17 A. Because they weren't a part of a switch fire.  
18 Q. What does the Capton look like in those?  
19 A. It was a dark orange color purplish.  
20 Q. Have you produced those in this case?  
21 A. No.  
22 Q. I'd make a request that we see the results of the  
23 materials that you have just described when you and Mr.  
24 Miller burned switches that were burned in a car that you  
25 know is not a brake pressure switch and then you

1 A. No.  
2 Q. You do not hold yourself out to be an expert in  
3 corrosion?  
4 A. No, I don't.  
5 Q. Nor are you offering any opinions on corrosion, am  
6 I correct?  
7 A. Only the corrosion that's on to the vehicle body  
8 that shows a pattern.  
9 Q. But you don't know the chemistry of corrosion  
10 formation because you have never been trained about that?  
11 A. Correct.  
12 Q. And you are not offering any opinions on that?  
13 A. Correct.  
14 Q. Now you mentioned that there would be some, did  
15 you use the term electrolysis for the portion that you  
16 circled with the yellow highlighter?  
17 A. I saw some electrical activity or erosion. But  
18 during the x-rays you can see one side has withered away,  
19 something was eating it.  
20 Q. You think it's electrolysis?  
21 A. I don't know that for sure.  
22 Q. Would it be fair to say that because you are not  
23 an electrical engineer this is an area that you are not  
24 trained in nor are you offering an opinion on exactly what  
25 happened on that part that you have circled in yellow?

Page 254

- 1 A. I don't know what happened.  
 2 Q. Because you don't have the background and training  
 3 to opine on that, do you, sir?  
 4 A. I can tell you it's not standard and it shouldn't  
 5 happen.  
 6 Q. Right. Beyond that you can't really say?  
 7 A. Unless you are pulling it apart and can see it a  
 8 bit more.  
 9 Q. If the vehicle was consumed in a fire, if the  
 10 vehicle was burning from some other source, can you  
 11 completely rule out the fact some anomaly in the spots that  
 12 you circled or could it be a result of the fire attacking  
 13 the car?  
 14 A. I don't think it's a result. I think it's a  
 15 by-product of the failure of the components inside the  
 16 switch.  
 17 Q. What is it that you believe makes it clearly  
 18 something that is not a result of fire attacking the car?  
 19 A. What makes it --  
 20 Q. What's your basis for that?  
 21 A. Well, in the switches -- and all I can testify to  
 22 is all the other switches we have ever disassembled and I've  
 23 seen activity on the edge of this, and this one has some  
 24 more up here (indicating).  
 25 Q. You pointed to a specific area down by the

Page 255

- 1 herport?  
 2 A. That's correct.  
 3 Q. I'm asking you a different question. We have that  
 4 the electrical anomaly that you have noticed in this case  
 5 that we are here on today isn't a part that you've never  
 6 seen it before. We have established that.  
 7 And what I'm trying to get at is what is your  
 8 scientific basis for saying that anomaly in your opinion is  
 9 as a result of this switch failing and not something  
 10 happening to the car that's engulfed in a fire?  
 11 A. I think you'll find that there is enough material  
 12 around this to protect it from the outside fire. One  
 13 explanation is that something flowed down from above, brake  
 14 fluid or something was in there causing maybe some  
 15 resistance heating.  
 16 Q. What if the battery was consumed in a fire and  
 17 shorted, could that explain the anomaly that you have  
 18 circled there?  
 19 A. No, I don't think so because they are not  
 20 connected.  
 21 Q. So the scientific basis for your conclusion that  
 22 the anomaly that you observed had to be something other than  
 23 fire consuming the car is that there is sheets of protection  
 24 around this portion that you believe is still intact?  
 25 A. Yes, from the x-rays at least.

Page 256

- 1 Q. Okay. And did you do some -- well, I would be  
 2 correct, would I not, that you have never taken a vehicle with  
 3 the switch in it and exposed that vehicle to a fire, and  
 4 then opened up the brake pressure switch to see what  
 5 happened to that switch after the vehicle was engulfed in a  
 6 fire? Am I correct about that? You have never done that  
 7 test?  
 8 A. I haven't personally tested it. But I've  
 9 disassembled vehicles where they have been in fires,  
 10 Lincoln, where the switch isn't a cause of it and we have  
 11 taken the switches apart.  
 12 Q. But back to what I was asking before. Have you  
 13 ever taken a vehicle, subjected it to a fire, then gone and  
 14 examined the brake pressure switch to see what electrical  
 15 anomalies may or may not have resulted from that incident?  
 16 A. No.  
 17 Q. You have never done that?  
 18 A. No.  
 19 Q. Let's go back. I want to understand. So there is  
 20 an electrical anomaly on the area in Exhibit 13 that is  
 21 circled in yellow. Does this anomaly create enough heat in  
 22 this case under your theory to create a fire?  
 23 A. It could do.  
 24 Q. Did it in this case?  
 25 A. I don't think it did. No, I think the anomaly

Page 257

- 1 started in here because that's where the blow holes are  
 2 (indicating).  
 3 Q. So the anomalies -- I want you to go ahead and put  
 4 in blue pen where you believe the electrical anomaly that  
 5 led to the blow holes -- well, where is the heat source?  
 6 Point on this switch where the heat source was?  
 7 A. The heat source?  
 8 Q. Yes.  
 9 A. In this area (indicating).  
 10 Q. Okay. Can you be any more specific than that?  
 11 A. No.  
 12 Q. And you believe that the electrical anomaly here  
 13 that you have circled in yellow caused the heat source in  
 14 this area that's circled in blue; is that right?  
 15 A. Correct.  
 16 Q. And what is it that happened up here that caused  
 17 that heat source?  
 18 A. What happened?  
 19 Q. Yes. Tell me what happened here that caused that  
 20 heat source that you believe occurred?  
 21 A. I think the heat source here was caused by the  
 22 seal failure and corrosion taking place within this cavity.  
 23 Whether or not fluid was pushed up through here, it's quite  
 24 probable. I've seen that in a number of switches where  
 25 fluid can get up to this electric point where the connector

Page 258

1 is.  
 2 Q. And you believe that heating occurred in the area  
 3 circled in blue but you have also admitted there is no arc  
 4 evidence down at the hexport?  
 5 A. Not that was visible.  
 6 Q. So there is some heating that occurs in this area  
 7 here (indicating). What happens next? What actually --  
 8 where does the flame come out and what does it do?  
 9 A. From my testing, you're going to get a blow hole  
 10 on either side or on one side or the other. And then you  
 11 get a flame that comes out the side.  
 12 Q. Okay. Draw the flame like you've just done.  
 13 A. (Witness complies).  
 14 Q. So you believe in the [REDACTED] case that there  
 15 was some heating incident that occurred here which is a  
 16 result of some type of corrosion, right?  
 17 A. Correct.  
 18 Q. But you can't be any more specific than that?  
 19 A. That's what I said.  
 20 Q. And a blow hole was created on this side and you  
 21 have drawn that. And a flame exited the switch?  
 22 A. Correct.  
 23 Q. Okay. Now what is the fuel that is going to  
 24 supply this flame?  
 25 A. There is various wiring harnesses and combustible

Page 259

1 plastics. If it's flaming long enough it can get up to the  
 2 reservoir for the brake fluid and that can carry on from  
 3 there.  
 4 Q. Now I know you produced some video tapes in this  
 5 case, right?  
 6 A. Yes.  
 7 Q. I think Mr. Feeney talked briefly about them. I  
 8 quickly glanced at them. But they appear to me to be a  
 9 switch that is outside of a vehicle mounted in some form or  
 10 fashion. Is that a fair statement?  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 Q. Okay. In order for this flame that you have drawn  
 13 here -- because it burns like a little candle, doesn't it?  
 14 A. I think the one in ours came out more like a blow  
 15 torch actually in the video that we documented.  
 16 Q. But there is not a whole lot of fuel in the switch  
 17 itself to propel this, is there?  
 18 A. Well, there is going to be a certain amount of  
 19 fluid, brake fluid. And I don't know how much residual  
 20 pressure there is in the system once you got this opening,  
 21 how much fluid is continually fed up through the port.  
 22 Q. Because you have not done the testing with the  
 23 switch in the vehicle, am I right about that?  
 24 A. We tried to do the test similar to the one I  
 25 believe you guys did in your videos.

Page 260

1 Q. Back to my question. Did you do the testing with  
 2 a switch in the vehicle to see, for example, whether your  
 3 theory about brake fluid coming into the switch is, in fact,  
 4 valid?  
 5 A. No.  
 6 Q. You have never done that test, am I right about  
 7 that?  
 8 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.  
 9 A. I haven't done the test in the vehicle but I know  
 10 brake fluid can get in there.  
 11 Q. We are talking about the flame propagating, right?  
 12 A. Yes.  
 13 Q. And you mentioned that you thought a possible  
 14 source was brake fluid coming through, right?  
 15 A. It can add fuel to it, yes.  
 16 Q. There are other sources you mentioned. You said  
 17 that there is some wiring in the vicinity?  
 18 A. There is wiring. There is plastics.  
 19 Q. In this fire, in this case, based on what you have  
 20 seen, I want you to take me from that flame exiting the blow  
 21 hole to the next step where it propagates. Tell me what  
 22 happens.  
 23 A. It's going to contact some combustible material in  
 24 the engine compartment, and that's going to propagate to the  
 25 rest of the engine compartment and spread.

Page 261

1 Q. In the book that you have brought us, do you have  
 2 a picture of a 1992 engine compartment as an exemplar that  
 3 you can show me, for example, where the switch is, how it's  
 4 oriented, what you think the sources of flame were and fire  
 5 in this case we are on here today?  
 6 A. I don't have an exemplary picture, no, I don't.  
 7 Q. Okay. So in the [REDACTED] case there is a flame  
 8 that's exiting this blow hole. What next catches on fire?  
 9 A. Some combustibles in the engine compartment in  
 10 close proximity to the switch.  
 11 Q. Would it be some combustibles that are above the  
 12 flame as you have depicted since we know fire burns up?  
 13 A. It's possibly going to be above the flame. It  
 14 could be a wiring harness. There is a harness from the  
 15 brake level device, in the reservoir -- there is a number of  
 16 combustibles in the area.  
 17 Q. Would it be correct to say that you have not done  
 18 any actual testing of a Lincoln to see what combustibles  
 19 will catch fire and how long they will burn?  
 20 A. That's true, we have not.  
 21 Q. Okay.  
 22 A. As I sit here today one hasn't been done.  
 23 Q. So you don't know exactly what combustible will  
 24 burn next and how long that combustible will burn. Is that  
 25 a fair statement?

1 A. That's a fair statement.  
 2 Q. Okay. And obviously in the [redacted] case that we  
 3 are here on today, we know what the vehicle looked like from  
 4 the pictures that you brought in here, and there is fire  
 5 damage to the vehicle, right?  
 6 A. Right.  
 7 Q. Would it be fair to say that you cannot take me  
 8 beyond that flame coming out of the blow hole to how the  
 9 rest of that vehicle became engaged in that fire?  
 10 A. I can't tell you definitively how it happened.  
 11 Q. Do you have a theory on how it happened, Mr.  
 12 Clarke?  
 13 A. Yes.  
 14 Q. Okay. Take me through the next step. The blow  
 15 hole flame ignites. What burns next?  
 16 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.  
 17 A. Combustibles in close proximity, the wiring  
 18 harness that comes out of the top depending on which it's  
 19 looped over. Then there is the main harness that that goes  
 20 into it, that's directly above it.  
 21 Q. And what are those made out of?  
 22 A. Plastics, they do burn.  
 23 Q. Easily.  
 24 A. And then it can get to the reservoir where there  
 25 is six or eight ounces of brake fluid in there and it's

1 going to go up, too.  
 2 Q. And so you believe in the [redacted] case those are  
 3 the things that happened next after the blow hole flame  
 4 exited that blow hole?  
 5 A. Right.  
 6 Q. We have wiring harnesses, main harness and we have  
 7 the brake fluid reservoir?  
 8 A. Correct.  
 9 Q. Anything else?  
 10 A. If there is any soundproofing under the engine  
 11 compartment, hood compartment there, that's going to start  
 12 to heat up and smolder.  
 13 Q. Well, is it standard on a steel hood?  
 14 A. A steel hood isn't standard.  
 15 Q. Is the sound deadening material standard on a  
 16 steel hood or you do not know?  
 17 A. I don't know what was on it from a standard.  
 18 Q. Okay. In the [redacted] case then we have those  
 19 harnesses catching fire. You say they are made of plastics,  
 20 correct?  
 21 A. The outside covering, the sheaths are made of  
 22 plastic, like the corrugated.  
 23 Q. Step back. You are not an expert in plastics nor  
 24 have you had any studies in the chemical makeup and the  
 25 flammability of plastics. Am I correct on that?

1 A. Correct.  
 2 Q. And the fact that you see a plastic that has been  
 3 burned or melted to you, you don't have the expertise to  
 4 tell me what temperature that plastic melted at; is that  
 5 correct?  
 6 A. Not without testing it, no.  
 7 Q. And you haven't done that testing?  
 8 A. No, we haven't.  
 9 Q. So if we see melted plastic we don't know what  
 10 temperature that plastic melted at. Fair enough?  
 11 A. I would say it would depend on the makeup of the  
 12 plastic. I'm sure they have all different ranges.  
 13 Q. Did you do any analysis of what the makeup of the  
 14 plastics were that you believe were consumed in the next  
 15 step in this fire propagation that you believe happened in  
 16 the [redacted] case?  
 17 A. No.  
 18 Q. And would it also be fair to say that you are not  
 19 here offering opinions on the fire properties of plastics?  
 20 A. That's correct.  
 21 Q. You don't have that training nor are you capable  
 22 of opining on plastic thermal properties. Am I right on  
 23 that?  
 24 A. That's correct.  
 25 Q. And the fact that you see plastics that has been

1 burned or melted, you don't have the ability to tell me what  
 2 part of that plastic was hotter and what part of that  
 3 plastic was cooler, do you?  
 4 A. It depends on how black it is. I mean you can  
 5 tell from the finishing. I can't say how long or what  
 6 temperature but you can visually observe melted plastic.  
 7 Q. I can visually observe melted plastic, too. I'm  
 8 asking you a different question. You are not here as an  
 9 expert in the thermal dynamics of plastics to look at melted  
 10 plastic and say to the jury, ladies and gentlemen of the  
 11 jury, I have the experience and training in plastics, I can  
 12 tell you that the right corner of this portion melted at  
 13 1650, the left 1250, therefore, it's cooler on the left-hand  
 14 side. That's not your specialty and you are not offering  
 15 opinions on that, are you?  
 16 A. That's right.  
 17 Q. So these portions of the harnesses then ignite at  
 18 some temperature and they begin to burn. And you think that  
 19 the brake pressure reservoir is affected and it begins to  
 20 burn as well?  
 21 A. Correct.  
 22 Q. Then where does the flame go? We have got a steel  
 23 hood on top of it, right?  
 24 A. Right.  
 25 Q. And I assume that those combustibles would burn

Page 266

- 1 for some amount of time, but you don't know how much?
- 2 A. No.
- 3 Q. What happens next?
- 4 A. The plastic wheel arch line area, that can be
- 5 consumed and once that gets going.
- 6 Q. How does the flame get down to that plastic wheel
- 7 arch; do you know?
- 8 A. I don't know how it got to that part of the
- 9 vehicle but it obviously got there.
- 10 Q. It got there because you've seen evidence there of
- 11 burning on it, right?
- 12 A. Of the switch?
- 13 Q. Yes. And you have seen evidence of burning on the
- 14 wheel well?
- 15 A. Well, there is evidence of burning to the rim.
- 16 The wheel well, the plastic liner is gone.
- 17 Q. How does the flame get from engaged in the wiring
- 18 harness and the brake reservoir, how does it get beyond
- 19 that? Is there some other fuel that permits it to expand so
- 20 it would engulf an entire vehicle, house and garage?
- 21 A. There is a lot of combustibles in the engine
- 22 compartment that can be taken into consideration.
- 23 Q. In this case I want you to tell me what you think
- 24 burned next and give me the sequence of the fuels that then
- 25 fed this fire to make the damage that you see?

Page 267

- 1 A. Well, you've got power steering lines, oil cooler
- 2 lines, other electrical connectors on the side of the
- 3 engine.
- 4 Q. On the side where the brake pressure switch is?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Are they below or above it?
- 7 A. I think they're below and above. There is a
- 8 number of connectors in there and a number of harnesses
- 9 running down the side.
- 10 Q. Which ones do you think burned after the wiring
- 11 harnesses and the brake pressure reservoir? What is the
- 12 next thing you think burned?
- 13 A. I'm just -- all I can say is they consumed various
- 14 combustibles in the area and it propagates through the
- 15 engine bay.
- 16 Q. I'm not trying to hound you. What I'm trying to
- 17 establish is you're really guessing these things burned next
- 18 because you have not done the testing to actually film and
- 19 watch the way a flame propagates. Is that a fair statement?
- 20 A. That's correct.
- 21 Q. So it's clear, these are things you think are
- 22 going to happen next but you don't have any scientific basis
- 23 for that because you've not done the testing?
- 24 A. That's correct.
- 25 Q. Okay. So there is some fuel lines in the

Page 268

- 1 vicinity?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And you said there is a power steering line.
- 4 Where is that in relation to the brake pressure switch?
- 5 A. There is a reservoir in there, it's forward of the
- 6 brake pressure switch.
- 7 Q. Is brake fluid flammable?
- 8 A. It is at the right temperature.
- 9 Q. What temperature does it need to ignite, Mr.
- 10 Clarke?
- 11 A. I would say about 650 maybe degrees.
- 12 Q. Centigrade, Fahrenheit?
- 13 A. Centigrade.
- 14 Q. And what is the basis of that? What testing have
- 15 you done to determine that?
- 16 A. We have done a number of fluid tests in our
- 17 facility where we have done hot surfaces and tried to ignite
- 18 fluids and sprayed them on hot surfaces, too.
- 19 Q. Power steering fluid, what temperature will that
- 20 ignite at?
- 21 A. It's going to be about the same depending on its
- 22 age and what properties it has in it. Some of the fluids
- 23 are older, newer seem to change a bit, so they may smoke
- 24 longer before they will ignite. It just depends.
- 25 Q. Do you have any explanation for the next step or

Page 269

- 1 stage in the fire that you are guessing propagated from the
- 2 switch to engage the entire vehicle?
- 3 MR. DUNFORD: Object to this form.
- 4 A. I mean the guess is, the assumption is once it
- 5 starts to get into that main harness that has 12 volts to it
- 6 and there is also a power distribution block on that side
- 7 that's live with relays in it, can also start to get heat
- 8 into them and start to short.
- 9 Q. Stop there. Explain to me what you mean. The
- 10 main harness you say has 12 volts in it running from where
- 11 to where?
- 12 A. The main harness is going to have 12 volts
- 13 supplied directly from the battery to the power distribution
- 14 block.
- 15 Q. Which is where on this vehicle?
- 16 A. It's on the left side fender wheel.
- 17 Q. Left meaning driver's side?
- 18 A. Driver's side, yes.
- 19 Q. Is it in front of the speed control deactivation
- 20 switch, behind it, above it or below it?
- 21 A. It's in front of it.
- 22 Q. How far in front of it?
- 23 A. I haven't measured it. But I would say
- 24 approximately 10 inches maybe. It's just above the wheel
- 25 well or the wheel arch.

67 (Pages 266 to 269)

1 Q. So it's 10 inches in front but is it above or —  
 2 A. Right.  
 3 Q. Is it above the speed control deactivation switch  
 4 or below it?  
 5 A. It's above it and in front of it.  
 6 Q. How much above it is it?  
 7 A. I don't know. I haven't measured it. I'd  
 8 estimate two to three inches high.  
 9 Q. Is the entire harness, is that made of a  
 10 combustible material?  
 11 A. It will burn, yes.  
 12 Q. At what temperature?  
 13 A. I haven't researched that.  
 14 Q. It's plastic?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. And we talked about your qualifications on  
 17 plastic?  
 18 A. Right.  
 19 Q. You mentioned that there would be some shorting  
 20 when the fire, you believe when the fire got into the  
 21 harness. Explain to me how that would happen.  
 22 A. Well, you've got various wires in that harness.  
 23 Some are live. Some are not. There is grounding wires in  
 24 there. And once those wires start to touch together they  
 25 are going to start to short and therefore heat, more

1 Q. Do you know if Mr. Topinka did?  
 2 A. I believe the harnesses are gone. They have been  
 3 destroyed or fallen off.  
 4 Q. You did not see any. What about that, over on the  
 5 battery? There was some additional wiring in the battery  
 6 area. Did you notice that?  
 7 A. Yes.  
 8 Q. Did that have evidence of shorting?  
 9 A. I didn't see any evidence on it. It was at the  
 10 very end of our inspection. I spoke to Alan about it and he  
 11 said what we are going to do is we'll get it pulled out and  
 12 we'll have another inspection done on it. So I left that to  
 13 him.  
 14 Q. Why wouldn't that have shorted when this fire got  
 15 into the wiring harness like other relays?  
 16 A. It may have done it if the battery was still  
 17 energized. But we don't know what time the battery was  
 18 de-energized due to the fire. Once it loses its energy the  
 19 12 volts are no longer —  
 20 Q. How do we know the battery was de-energized at  
 21 some point?  
 22 A. It had to have been de-energized at some point. I  
 23 mean, I have found vehicles that have gone through fires  
 24 that weren't as severe as this one and there is still some  
 25 residual voltage in the battery and the tops have burned

1 resistance heat.  
 2 Q. When you examined the vehicle did you find those  
 3 wires in different parts of the vehicle that had shorted?  
 4 A. They don't normally survive when you have a major  
 5 fire like this. They are very brittle and they fall off  
 6 especially if somebody hits it with a water canon like was  
 7 done in this case.  
 8 Q. So the answer to my question is you did not find  
 9 that evidence?  
 10 A. The evidence was not there.  
 11 Q. And you believe it's because those wires burned  
 12 off?  
 13 A. They're very brittle, yes.  
 14 Q. At what temperature does the wires ignite and  
 15 burn?  
 16 A. I'm not sure of the temperature.  
 17 Q. And you have done no testing to determine at what  
 18 temperature they vaporize or disappear, am I right?  
 19 A. No, I haven't.  
 20 Q. All right. But we know one thing. We know when  
 21 you went into the car and looked at it months after the  
 22 fire, you were not able to find evidence of these shorts in  
 23 different parts of the vehicles that were caused by fire  
 24 getting into the wiring harness. Am I right on that?  
 25 A. I didn't see evidence on that.

1 off.  
 2 Q. Was there any testing done here to determine when  
 3 the battery became de-energized, to your knowledge?  
 4 A. Not to my knowledge.  
 5 Q. So anything you say on that would be speculation?  
 6 A. Correct.  
 7 Q. So the fire gets into this wiring harness. You  
 8 believe that that would create some electrical shorting in  
 9 other parts of the vehicle evidence of which we do not have.  
 10 Then what happens next so that the fire consumes the  
 11 vehicle, the house and the garage?  
 12 A. Once it's gone into the wheel arches, the back of  
 13 the headlights and the flammable materials that are around  
 14 there, and then you've got the radiator shroud that's  
 15 plastic, gets on the front of the engine, the tires are  
 16 there. And once the tires start to go there is a tremendous  
 17 amount of heat it's going to get out.  
 18 Q. It's going to get out into the garage?  
 19 A. Yes.  
 20 Q. And do you believe at that point there is enough  
 21 fuel source for this flame, for this heat to ignite more  
 22 than just the vehicle?  
 23 A. Yes.  
 24 Q. And am I correct that you have not done any  
 25 testing of a vehicle inside a garage to determine at what

1 point the heat needs to be in order to ignite the  
2 surroundings?  
3 A. Correct.  
4 Q. Is there anything else that you want to add that  
5 relates to how you believe the fire began in the [REDACTED]  
6 vehicle that you have not already put on the record for us?  
7 A. I brought some exemplary switches from later  
8 products, one of them started to have a thermal incident, I  
9 was just going to bring to show, and its x-ray does shows  
10 the corrosion inside.  
11 Q. Let's take them out.  
12 A. (Witness complies).  
13 (Exhibit No. 25 was marked  
14 for identification.)  
15 Q. You brought 25, and there are really two parts to  
16 25; am I right?  
17 A. Correct.  
18 Q. There is 25 which is a sheet of paper and then  
19 there is 25 which is a switch and we need to mark both of  
20 them. Do you have some kind of label that we can stick on  
21 here?  
22 A. It's got a serial number on the side of it.  
23 Q. Okay. Tell me what it is about Exhibit 25 that  
24 you believe relates to the [REDACTED] fire that we are here  
25 on today?

1 differences are in the two switches?  
2 A. We have just started getting exemplary switches  
3 that are like this to carry out with our analysis.  
4 Q. So the answer is to date you have not?  
5 A. Not to date, no.  
6 Q. How many miles did this F-150 truck have on it?  
7 A. I didn't bring all of that, the VIN number, I  
8 just brought it to show you of our continuing analysis on  
9 the switch.  
10 Q. Do you have that information?  
11 A. I believe we can get it. I'm not sure if I have  
12 it in the office or it's in Mississippi.  
13 Q. Is this a switch that you got or is this from Mr.  
14 Miller?  
15 A. It came from Mr. Miller that we are going to use  
16 for testing.  
17 Q. So you don't know the pedigree of this switch  
18 because really Mr. Miller is the one that knows that?  
19 A. It came out of the Ford dealership, fluid leak and  
20 I believe the fuse is blown.  
21 Q. Okay. Now in this case we have a switch that you  
22 say has a fluid in it, and you say had some thermal event,  
23 right?  
24 A. Correct.  
25 Q. But the vehicle didn't burn, did it?

1 A. Oh, you can see on the side of this one where the  
2 short obviously has taken place inside, and the terminal is  
3 missing, and you've got a hollow piece sticking out the side  
4 where it started to heat up (indicating).  
5 Q. What vehicle did this switch you brought me come  
6 off it?  
7 A. It came off of a 1995 F-150 pickup truck.  
8 Q. Okay. Do you mind if I write that on here? 1995  
9 F-150 pickup truck.  
10 And do you have the part number for the part  
11 that's involved in this vehicle?  
12 A. The part number on this?  
13 Q. On the [REDACTED] case.  
14 A. It's in my notes somewhere. Well, I don't know  
15 the actual part number from the crimp ring but I've got the  
16 year and the date.  
17 Q. Do you know that this is a different switch?  
18 A. Yes. It's got a different prefix at the  
19 beginning. It's for an F-series truck.  
20 Q. It's a truck switch as opposed to a car switch?  
21 A. That's correct.  
22 Q. And you are aware that there are differences in  
23 the two switches, aren't there?  
24 A. Yes, there are some differences.  
25 Q. Have you done any analysis to see what the

1 A. They don't all burn.  
2 Q. Well, there was a fire out of this blow hole but  
3 the vehicle didn't burn, did it, Mr. Clarke?  
4 A. I don't think that's an actual fire more than  
5 maybe the heat of the elements has pushed through the  
6 plastic.  
7 Q. The vehicle didn't burn in this case, did it, Mr.  
8 Clarke?  
9 A. No.  
10 Q. Whatever flame occurred from this part didn't  
11 propagate and burn this vehicle?  
12 A. I don't believe the flame come out of it, sir.  
13 Q. But you don't know?  
14 A. We haven't fully documented it yet. That's one of  
15 the ones that NHTSA is going to be looking at.  
16 Q. But you don't know whether there was flame from  
17 this part because you weren't present. Am I right about  
18 that?  
19 A. I was not present, no, sir.  
20 Q. Okay. And we know this vehicle that was brought  
21 in and the switch was removed didn't go through a fire?  
22 A. No, sir, it didn't.  
23 Q. All right. And you believe this relates to the  
24 Mejkumian switch why?  
25 A. Well, it just shows the failure mode within this

Page 278

- 1 switch. And I believe this is the sequence of events of  
2 what took place within the [redacted] switch but  
3 unfortunately to that degree it got out and carried on  
4 burning. Some of them, you know, are less -- there is less  
5 damage to some of the vehicles and there is more damage.  
6 Q. What got out and carried on burning?  
7 A. Once the oxygen is admitted into the cavity then  
8 it increases.  
9 Q. And what does the x-ray depict in your view?  
10 A. It shows the stationary contact and a portion of  
11 the moveable contact melted and beaded up inside there.  
12 Q. Do you know if the contacts are the same in the  
13 truck part as they are in the Lincoln?  
14 A. I believe they are the same contacts. But I don't  
15 know that from that particular one you have in your hand.  
16 Q. Do you believe they are the same shape?  
17 A. They are very similar in shape, yes.  
18 Q. But you don't know exactly if they are the same?  
19 A. They resemble each other.  
20 Q. And what is it in this x-ray that you believe  
21 indicates that the failure mode was similar to what you  
22 think happened in the [redacted] case? Just that there is  
23 some corrosion?  
24 A. Obviously this fluid has got in here and started  
25 up a corrosion and a short in there and the high resistance

Page 280

- 1 Q. F-series truck?  
2 A. Okay.  
3 Q. And do you know the model?  
4 A. I offhand don't know.  
5 Q. Again, is this a switch that came from Mr. Miller?  
6 A. It came from the Ford dealership in Mississippi.  
7 Q. You obtained it through Mr. Miller?  
8 A. Yes.  
9 Q. The pedigree Mr. Miller knows that?  
10 A. It will be documented.  
11 Q. In your files?  
12 A. Yes, it will be eventually.  
13 Q. So we would request the documentation of both of  
14 these parts that are contained in your file.  
15 What is it about this switch that you believe  
16 is similar? Why did you bring it?  
17 A. I just x-rayed a known good switch to compare them  
18 to the style of this one. And it shows that kind of  
19 substance on the metal portion of the switch that I feel  
20 could be that green sort of jelly stuff that's in there.  
21 Q. So is Exhibit 26 is this a switch that you believe  
22 has already undergone some type of corrosion?  
23 A. No, it's not gone through any corrosion.  
24 Q. You believe it's a switch that is working properly  
25 and there is no fluid?

Page 279

- 1 heating, and that is the sequence of events that happened in  
2 the Mejlumian case due to a failed switch.  
3 Q. And you diagrammed it for me?  
4 A. Correct.  
5 Q. You are not trying to back away from that are you?  
6 A. Right.  
7 Q. And you have brought another one.  
8 A. Yes. It's just an exemplar.  
9 Q. We are going to have to mark this as an exhibit.  
10 A. You can mark the box.  
11 Q. We need to mark the switch.  
12 A. You can if you want.  
13 Q. Now you brought another one do you have also  
14 another x-ray?  
15 A. Yes.  
16 Q. Okay. Let's take that and mark it.  
17 (Exhibit No. 26 was marked  
18 for identification.)  
19 Q. And then we have a part that corresponds with  
20 Exhibit 26?  
21 A. It's in the box.  
22 Q. And what kind of vehicle did this come off?  
23 A. It came off a 2001 F-series truck.  
24 Q. Do you know what series?  
25 A. No, I don't know.

Page 281

- 1 A. It was a functioning switch that was removed from  
2 my understanding.  
3 Q. By the way, have you ever heard of fluid entering  
4 the switch cavity through this end?  
5 A. I've read about it from testing from the  
6 environmental seal failing.  
7 Q. Based on your work at Lotus do you think it's  
8 possible?  
9 A. If the brake fluid is allowed, fluid can get down  
10 the wires.  
11 Q. And it's fluid that drives the corrosion inside  
12 that electrical switch, right?  
13 A. Yes, it is.  
14 Q. What testing did you do to determine that the  
15 fluid you believe existed in the [redacted] switch was in  
16 fact brake fluid?  
17 A. I don't think we have done a chemical analysis.  
18 Q. So you don't know whether it was water in that  
19 switch or brake fluid if in fact fluid was in it, am I  
20 correct?  
21 A. The white crystalline stuff I have seen in other  
22 switches that we have disassembled that caused the fires.  
23 Q. Back to my question. You have done no testing on  
24 the [redacted] switch to determine whether whatever fluid is  
25 in that electric cavity was in fact brake fluid, am I



1 correct, sir?

2 A. I don't think you can do that test.

3 Q. You haven't done that?

4 A. No.

5 Q. You don't know how to do it?

6 A. I would send it to a lab.

7 Q. And is there some reason why you haven't done it?

8 A. It's not really in my control. It's in Alon's

9 control if he chooses to do it.

10 Q. You are not offering any opinions that what was in

11 fact in the electrical side of the [redacted] switch was

12 brake fluid because you don't know; am I correct?

13 A. The seal failed.

14 Q. You have done no testing as to what fluid was in

15 that electric side, correct, sir?

16 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.

17 A. I haven't done any testing, no.

18 Q. Anything else about Exhibit 26 other than what you

19 have told me which is that it is a switch that appears to be

20 in good working order?

21 A. That's it.

22 Q. For comparison purposes, fair enough?

23 A. Fair enough.

24 Q. Again, it's a truck part?

25 A. Yes.

1 Q. Have you used it on any of the files that you

2 brought us here in the book?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. Can you identify which ones?

5 A. Any switch that we have torn down with Ford

6 counsel and your counsel present or experts that protocol

7 was used.

8 Q. You're positive about that?

9 A. If I have done the tear down. Except for the

10 Campbell case I believe that Charlie Miller done his own

11 protocol.

12 Q. Where is the suspension leveling pump? Where is

13 that?

14 A. On?

15 Q. On a 1992 Lincoln Town Car.

16 A. It's in the front left area, in the wheel arch

17 area.

18 Q. How far is it from the speed control deactivation

19 switch?

20 A. It's mostly about I would think 20, 24 inches

21 away.

22 Q. Do you also have a protocol for that?

23 A. For a suspension leveling pump?

24 Q. Yes.

25 A. In the [redacted] vehicle, no.

1 Q. If you look at Tab 48 in your binder, it has no

2 title page on 48 but I'm looking at the index and it says

3 Protocol 8CDS?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. What is that?

6 A. It was going to be the Ford protocol and my

7 protocol that we used when we did the disassembly of these

8 switches.

9 Q. Is this something that you prepared at Clarke

10 Automotive?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. And at the top of this it says, fire loss protocol

13 and then blank versus Ford Motor Company. Did I read that

14 right?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. Okay. And is this a document that you drafted,

17 you or somebody in your office?

18 A. I did.

19 Q. You did, okay. And what was the purpose of this

20 protocol?

21 A. It's a disassembly protocol of the cruise control

22 deactivation switch.

23 Q. Okay. And was this in fact a protocol that you

24 used?

25 A. I've used it a number of times, yes.

1 Q. Do you have it for any vehicle?

2 A. I have, yes.

3 Q. Take a look at what you have marked as Tab 48 and

4 let's go through it.

5 A. I don't have a copy in my book. It was taken out.

6 Q. It was taken out?

7 A. Yeah, because I was going to put the Ford one in

8 there and I forgot to do it.

9 Q. We'll take mine out. What's the one we have

10 marked? Have we marked that as an exhibit?

11 A. This is Exhibit 4.

12 Q. And turn to Tab 48.

13 A. I have a Tab 48, but like I said earlier I took it

14 out.

15 Q. Why did you take it out for some reason?

16 A. The girls were copying it in the office and they

17 asked me to get them a copy of my Hoffman's protocol and I

18 didn't have time to do that.

19 (Exhibit No. 27 was marked

20 for identification.)

21 Q. I think this is Exhibit 27. That was what was in

22 my book under Tab 48?

23 A. Right.

24 Q. Okay. It appears to me to be talking about a

25 suspension leveling pump.

1 A. Somebody has put the wrong protocol in there.  
 2 Q. So this is not the speed control deactivation  
 3 switch protocol but it is another protocol that you and your  
 4 company use?  
 5 A. It should have been the speed control deactivation  
 6 switch protocol that was sent to you.  
 7 Q. This is a protocol you use?  
 8 A. It's another protocol, yes.  
 9 Q. And you use it for vehicle fires?  
 10 A. Yes.  
 11 Q. What is the very first thing you say should be  
 12 done, Item A?  
 13 A. This one was written for a vehicle that's in our  
 14 facility that we have transported and it says place the  
 15 subject vehicle on vehicle hoist in our inspection bay.  
 16 Q. So the very first thing in your protocol says put  
 17 it up on a hoist so you can look at the bottom of it; is  
 18 that right?  
 19 A. Of that particular vehicle that was made for  
 20 because it's in our custody.  
 21 Q. But the very first thing in your protocol says to  
 22 put it up on a hoist so that you can look at the bottom of  
 23 it, am I right?  
 24 A. That's to give defendant's experts a chance to  
 25 document the as-is condition as well.

1 Q. You also have in here the name of the person who  
 2 is suing Ford Motor Company and then fire loss protocol,  
 3 then blank Lincoln Town Car. So I take it you just plug in  
 4 the year that the Lincoln Town Car is, right?  
 5 A. Right.  
 6 Q. You have a spot for a VIN number. And this one  
 7 you have says manufactured 1993 which happens to be the same  
 8 as the [redacted] vehicle?  
 9 A. That's true.  
 10 Q. And you have odometer, N/A miles, and you have  
 11 trip N/A miles?  
 12 A. Yeah. Usually it's N/A. I can supply you with a  
 13 number of protocols where the vehicles have burned out you  
 14 have to put non-applicable because you can't read it out.  
 15 Q. It says, "A. Place the subject vehicle on a  
 16 vehicle hoist in the inspection bay; B. Photodocument the  
 17 subject vehicle from top and underside of subject vehicle;  
 18 C. Photodocument suspension leveling pump and document by  
 19 videography." What does that mean?  
 20 A. We usually videotape our inspection.  
 21 Q. "D. Perform x-ray of suspension leveling pump;  
 22 E. Disassemble suspension leveling pump to reveal internal  
 23 components and photodocument."  
 24 Did you inspect the suspension leveling pump  
 25 in the [redacted] vehicle?

1 A. It wasn't there. Once that wheel arch melts that  
 2 whole system drops down.  
 3 Q. When you saw the vehicle was a suspension leveling  
 4 pump present?  
 5 MR. DUNFORD: Asked and answered.  
 6 A. I didn't notice it.  
 7 Q. Do you think it burned out of the vehicle?  
 8 A. It most probably was dragged out or ripped out  
 9 during removal.  
 10 Q. And I don't want to get into what you were doing  
 11 with Mr. Feasey, but that air suspension leveling pump is in  
 12 the front of the engine compartment on the driver's side,  
 13 isn't it?  
 14 A. Oh, yeah.  
 15 Q. And in an area where there was a lot of heat on  
 16 this vehicle, right?  
 17 A. It's a form - it's one of the forms that could be  
 18 an ignition form, yes.  
 19 Q. And we know at least from what you say when you  
 20 got to the vehicle it had burned away, right?  
 21 A. Well, the pump wasn't there. I don't know whether  
 22 it burned away. I didn't detect that the pump was there.  
 23 Q. When you say it wasn't there, you don't know  
 24 whether it burned away because you weren't present at the  
 25 fire scene?

1 A. That's correct.  
 2 Q. And that would be true about every statement that  
 3 you've given in this deposition when you say you think  
 4 something happened you can only speak as to what you saw  
 5 when you got there?  
 6 A. When I inspected the vehicle?  
 7 Q. Correct, sir.  
 8 A. Correct.  
 9 Q. So we have established that there is a mistake,  
 10 Exhibit 27 really should be your protocol for the speed  
 11 control deactivation switch not the air suspension leveling  
 12 pump, right?  
 13 A. Right.  
 14 Q. Okay. So can we get a copy of the correct one?  
 15 A. Yes.  
 16 Q. Did you rule out the air suspension leveling pump  
 17 as a source of this fire?  
 18 A. I couldn't rule it out because I couldn't find it.  
 19 Q. Undetermined, right?  
 20 A. Undetermined, yes.  
 21 Q. Okay. Now, Mr. Clarke, you have also seen cases,  
 22 have you not, where you believe the fire may have occurred  
 23 in the speed control deactivation switch where there is no  
 24 vehicle left, correct?  
 25 A. I don't know. Offhand I don't remember.

Page 290

- 1 Q. Well, have you ever taken the position that you  
2 can determine where that fire originated simply by reading  
3 the records, the service records of a car?  
4 A. I may have reviewed the vehicle service records  
5 where there had been statements of fuses blowing and  
6 difficulties getting the vehicle out of park, this kind of  
7 stuff, that would lead us to believe that there is an area  
8 of concern with that particular component, yes.  
9 Q. Let's make sure we are clear. When the car is not  
10 available and the switch is not available for your  
11 inspection, for whatever reason, it's impossible to  
12 determine whether or not that fire originated in the speed  
13 control deactivation switch, isn't it, sir?  
14 A. I would think it would be highly unlikely to be  
15 able to identify that.  
16 Q. Now let's talk about those symptoms because you  
17 said, you know, fuses blown, you can't get the car out of  
18 park. Sometimes there are some symptoms that have been  
19 associated with failed brake activation switches, right?  
20 A. In some cases, yes.  
21 Q. Okay. And those are, one of them is you have  
22 trouble with the car getting it out of park?  
23 A. Correct.  
24 Q. What is that caused by?  
25 A. The fuse for the brake system, the park lock fuse

Page 292

- 1 A. Yes.  
2 Q. Okay. What was the power supply that you used in  
3 this test?  
4 A. A 12-volt Motorcraft battery.  
5 Q. Did you have a fuse in place?  
6 A. Yes.  
7 Q. All right. What was the fuse circuitry that you  
8 set up?  
9 A. It was a 15 amp fuse from a Lincoln Town Car.  
10 Q. So you had a 12 volt battery, right?  
11 A. Yes.  
12 Q. And take me from the 12 volt battery to the  
13 switch?  
14 A. We had a 12 volt battery, and we had a power  
15 supply leading from the positive side of the battery going  
16 to the positive portion of the switch with a 15 amp fuse in  
17 it. And then the other side, the negative side of the  
18 battery was grounded to the test apparatus.  
19 Q. Okay. Did the 15 amp fuse blow?  
20 A. I believe it blew in the first test, yes. And the  
21 wire came loose, if I remember correctly. It got  
22 overheated. We used crocodile clips that were like a Radio  
23 Shack deal and they were a lot thinner gauge wire so on the  
24 other side that insulation started to heat.  
25 Q. How much current flowed?

Page 291

- 1 feed is de-energized and you can't get it out.  
2 Q. Why does the fuse de-energize?  
3 A. Because there is a resistance short in that switch  
4 and it's enough to pop the fuse.  
5 Q. And that resistance short would be what you  
6 described to me in this diagram Exhibit 13 where the  
7 moveable contact falls off and corrosion begins?  
8 A. Yes.  
9 Q. Okay. Now is the [redacted] case you are aware,  
10 are you not, there are no reported brake pressure symptoms?  
11 A. I didn't read anything about them having any  
12 difficulty.  
13 Q. You are not aware of any?  
14 A. That's correct.  
15 Q. Mr. Clarke, I want to speed the last few minutes  
16 talking about these tapes that you brought that you have  
17 delivered to us. First of all, there are two tapes and they  
18 say on them, they are Exhibit 1 and 2. If you open it up it  
19 says Clarke Automotive Consultants, the date is January  
20 12th, the year 2000, Ford Test 1. And then there is another  
21 one that says the same thing, same date and it says Ford  
22 Test 2.  
23 A. Right.  
24 Q. First question, are test one and two the same  
25 test?

Page 293

- 1 A. Well, it had to have 15 amps.  
2 Q. How about when the fuse blew?  
3 A. Well, then it went up over 15 amps because it  
4 popped the fuse.  
5 Q. What was the voltage?  
6 A. It was 12 point something, 12.1 volts maybe 12.2.  
7 Q. I haven't watched these tapes in a while. My  
8 recollection is there is no measuring device to determine  
9 the current or the voltage, am I right?  
10 A. We had a volt meter on it.  
11 Q. You did?  
12 A. Yeah.  
13 Q. Was it on continuously?  
14 A. It was on the battery on the floor next to the  
15 test.  
16 Q. Why do you have two tapes that shows the same  
17 test?  
18 A. It shows two different views from one side to the  
19 other.  
20 Q. In other words, you had two cameras set up?  
21 A. Yeah. We didn't know what was going to happen  
22 with the volts coming out. We presumed from our  
23 observations of Ford's testing and your testing of the  
24 switch and the way you guys set it up, you know, when you  
25 were injecting that stuff down there in the cavity, that it

Page 294

1 quite possibly could combust. So we had two regular video  
2 cameras located either side of the switch. And then the  
3 switch was mounted to a prop valve as it was installed in  
4 the vehicle.  
5 Q. How long was the test running before the camera  
6 was turned on?  
7 A. Well, the test wasn't run until the camera was  
8 switched on.  
9 Q. Are there any gaps in the tape where you shut the  
10 camera off?  
11 A. I think we switched the camera off while we remade  
12 the wire connection.  
13 Q. Why did you need to remake the wire connection?  
14 A. As I said earlier it was a cheap, you know, like  
15 Radio Shack wire with the crocodile clips on it, and the  
16 heating in the wire got to a point where it drooped and came  
17 off.  
18 Q. It was different wiring than would be in the  
19 Lincoln Town Car?  
20 A. We used about four or five inches of connector  
21 wire and the plug that's factory on the switch and then we  
22 connected our wires from it. In hindsight we should have  
23 just used factory wire. But we didn't know what was going  
24 to happen with the switch.  
25 Q. So one thing we know about the testing is that the

Page 295

1 wiring is different than you would find in a natural  
2 Lincoln?  
3 A. It's smaller, yes.  
4 Q. Tell me the pedigree of the switch.  
5 A. The pedigree of the switch came from a dealership  
6 in Mississippi and it came from a recalled vehicle.  
7 Q. What's the name of that dealership?  
8 A. I don't know.  
9 Q. What city is it in?  
10 A. I would say it may be in Cleveland maybe but I'm  
11 not sure.  
12 Q. Do you know how many miles the switch had on it?  
13 A. I don't remember.  
14 Q. What, if anything, did you do to prep the switch?  
15 A. We didn't do any manipulation with the switch as  
16 in the test that you guys did with the syringe like or  
17 stuff. We just put a connector on it, 12 volts to it and  
18 let it go.  
19 Q. What about brake fluid, did you pressurize it?  
20 A. No, no. We thought about that afterwards that may  
21 have assisted in burning but.  
22 Q. So it was dry, if you will? There was no active  
23 source of brake fluid?  
24 A. The switch had been removed and we put a bore  
25 scope down there I think to check inside it.

Page 296

1 Q. So you did some preparation?  
2 A. We looked down inside just to check to see what  
3 was in it.  
4 Q. Had the switch already had some fluid in the  
5 cavity?  
6 A. Yes.  
7 Q. Okay. Did you do some type of chemical analysis  
8 to determine what it was?  
9 A. Yeah. I believe we took some of the fluid out.  
10 We sent that to the lab in Norcross that done the chemical  
11 analysis. And then after the test we disassembled the  
12 switch and gave it to him in pieces in the box with that  
13 green jelly.  
14 Q. Is that testing result in the binder that you  
15 brought?  
16 A. Yeah, there is an analysis sheet in there from  
17 those guys.  
18 Q. Tell me which one it is, which tab that is?  
19 A. It's Tab 47.  
20 Q. 47 Chemical Analysis Report. This is the analysis  
21 of the materials that were tested in the videotape?  
22 A. Yes.  
23 Q. And had the switch, had there been a thermal event  
24 on that switch before you tested it?  
25 A. The outside of the switch had slight discoloration

Page 297

1 in one area but that's all there was.  
2 Q. Similar to one of the ones we saw?  
3 A. No. If it was just light brown, it was a darker  
4 shade like a dark brown right in one area like you could  
5 anticipate that there was some heating from the inside.  
6 Q. That would have come, that testing would have come  
7 from a 1992 or '93 Lincoln, which one?  
8 A. 1992.  
9 Q. So when you tested it, you tested it in the year  
10 2000 the switch you were testing was at least eight years  
11 old, correct?  
12 A. Correct.  
13 Q. And in fact did you get a Julian date off that  
14 switch to tell when it was in fact manufactured by TI?  
15 A. Yeah, it was manufactured in late '91.  
16 Q. So it was at least nine years, almost ten years  
17 from date of manufacture?  
18 A. I believe so.  
19 Q. And you hooked it up to this power source. And in  
20 one of the — I remember seeing that the wires had to be  
21 jiggled or shaken. Why did you all do that?  
22 A. That is where we were either — we were either  
23 taking the connectors off to remake the connector and  
24 that's when the video is on and you are reconnecting the  
25 battery. That's what you are seeing.

Page 298

- 1 Q. And that was because you didn't use the —  
 2 A. We used too thin gauge of wire.  
 3 Q. Okay. All right. And did you have to do any type  
 4 of manipulation other than rewire the stuff before you  
 5 completed your test?  
 6 A. I think what we ended up doing was putting in a 15  
 7 amp thermal circuit breaker in there that will reset after  
 8 a certain amount of time.  
 9 Q. Say that again. What did you put back in there?  
 10 A. One of those little Ford, I think it's a fuel pump  
 11 relay maybe, it's a little 15 amp relay.  
 12 Q. And it resets?  
 13 A. It resets itself.  
 14 Q. Why did you use that?  
 15 A. We didn't have another 15 amp fuse like the one we  
 16 were using and I had that one laying there.  
 17 Q. Does the 15 amp fuse in a Lincoln Town Car reset?  
 18 A. No.  
 19 Q. You are not suggesting to us that the testing you  
 20 did in those tapes is related to what happened in the  
 21 Mejlumian car, are you?  
 22 A. I think the video as you see heating it up and the  
 23 flame coming out is exactly what happened in the [REDACTED]  
 24 vehicle.  
 25 Q. Okay. But the mechanisms to get the switch in the

Page 299

- 1 place it was, obviously you are not suggesting it's similar  
 2 to the [REDACTED] switch because you don't know?  
 3 A. I don't know what the switch looked like prior to  
 4 the fire.  
 5 Q. You don't know how many miles it had on it?  
 6 A. On which one?  
 7 Q. Either one?  
 8 A. Well, we know that the [REDACTED] switch had over  
 9 200 and some odd miles.  
 10 Q. Over 280,000 miles. But you don't know what the  
 11 mileage is on the switches, correct?  
 12 A. I don't remember it, no.  
 13 Q. And we know that there is no propagation in this  
 14 video that you brought us, is there?  
 15 A. Propagation?  
 16 Q. Fire didn't propagate?  
 17 A. Well, it -- actually once that circuit breaker  
 18 opened and started continuity and we got that flame we  
 19 stopped the test, and then we decided to document the switch  
 20 and take it apart.  
 21 Q. But you believe that the flame in there is similar  
 22 to the flame that would have happened in the [REDACTED] case,  
 23 right?  
 24 A. Yes, I do.  
 25 Q. About the same size?

Page 300

- 1 A. Quite probably, yes.  
 2 Q. Is this all the data that you have from that test?  
 3 Is this it?  
 4 A. Yeah, we sent that to the chemical analysis of  
 5 what we found in there that green paste.  
 6 Q. But I mean do you keep a little lab book like I'm  
 7 holding here when you did the test?  
 8 A. Yeah, we did. I've got a lab book I think it's  
 9 back at the shop.  
 10 Q. Has that been produced?  
 11 A. To?  
 12 Q. Anyone?  
 13 A. It may have been produced in Mr. Miller's last  
 14 deposition, but I don't know.  
 15 Q. I don't believe it was. So we'd request whatever  
 16 lab book you have or any documentation that you have that  
 17 relates to Exhibit 2 we'd make a request for that.  
 18 How many switches did you in fact test?  
 19 A. When?  
 20 Q. When you were doing Exhibit 2?  
 21 A. There is just one switch.  
 22 Q. Only one switch?  
 23 A. Yes, sir.  
 24 Q. Have you run that test again?  
 25 A. No, not like you see it there.

Page 301

- 1 Q. Have you run a similar test?  
 2 A. We are in the middle of conducting one.  
 3 Q. Tell me what's the power source in what you are  
 4 doing now?  
 5 A. It's going to be 12 volt supply.  
 6 Q. Is it set up or its not set up?  
 7 A. It depends on how you define set up. Is the  
 8 vehicle ready to go? Not exactly. Is the components ready?  
 9 Yes, we have got most of whatever we need.  
 10 Q. You are going to test it in a vehicle this time?  
 11 A. Yes.  
 12 Q. What kind of vehicle?  
 13 A. It's a Ford product.  
 14 Q. What kind?  
 15 A. It's going to be an F-150.  
 16 Q. Where did you get it?  
 17 A. The truck?  
 18 Q. Yes, sir.  
 19 A. I own an F-150.  
 20 Q. What other vehicles do you drive?  
 21 A. I've got a 2001 Excursion.  
 22 Q. Does that have a brake pressure switch in it?  
 23 A. Yes, it does.  
 24 Q. Does your Ford F-150 have a brake pressure switch  
 25 in it?

1 A. Both of them have the -- both of the F-150s have  
2 brake pressure switches in them.  
3 Q. What other vehicle do you drive?  
4 A. That's it. My Excursion is my sole form of  
5 transportation.  
6 Q. Okay. You are going to test a F-150 and what are  
7 you going to do? What switch are you going to use?  
8 A. A F-150 switch.  
9 Q. The switch that's in the vehicle from the  
10 manufacturer?  
11 A. A switch that was supplied on a F-150 from the  
12 manufacturer, yes.  
13 Q. But it's not the original switch that's in the  
14 vehicle?  
15 A. No, I don't think so.  
16 Q. Okay. When are you going to conduct this test?  
17 A. I don't know.  
18 Q. And did I understand you earlier you are doing it  
19 on behalf of NHTSA?  
20 A. Quite possibly, yes.  
21 Q. And you are working on the financial arrangements?  
22 A. Not really, no. We are going to do the test  
23 regardless. But I believe that they may want to be present  
24 for that test.  
25 Q. Quickly. Did you x-ray the switch depicted in

1 Exhibit 2 either before or after the test?  
2 A. No, we did not.  
3 Q. Did you open up the switch after the test?  
4 A. Yes.  
5 Q. And what did you find?  
6 A. We found the seals were cracked and there was  
7 electrical, heavy electrical activity into the base of the  
8 switch.  
9 Q. Heavy what? I didn't understand you.  
10 A. Electrical activity in the base of the switch,  
11 arcing.  
12 Q. Do you have pictures of that?  
13 A. Yes, I do. They are in here.  
14 Q. They are in this book?  
15 A. I think so.  
16 Q. Show me which binder, which tab.  
17 A. Tab 45.  
18 Q. Is there every picture or did you hairy pick?  
19 MR. DUNFORD: Object to the form.  
20 A. This would be a fair assessment of the switches,  
21 the photos that we took, yes.  
22 Q. Do you have some back at the ranch that you didn't  
23 put in here?  
24 A. I may have.  
25 Q. We'd request all of the photos that you took.

1 A. Okay.  
2 Q. And the Capton is depicted in the last picture, am  
3 I right?  
4 A. It's in the last.  
5 Q. This is?  
6 A. From a localized switch fire above it, but  
7 obviously we didn't go all the way around and take out the  
8 crimp rings so there was a lot less heat.  
9 Q. What do you believe my client Texas Instruments  
10 did wrong, if anything?  
11 A. I think the defect is in the fact that you allowed  
12 the switch to be produced and installed in a non-failsafe  
13 condition. If you had prevented it --  
14 Q. Anything else?  
15 A. You could have put a smaller amp fuse in line  
16 like there are now on a number of vehicles, so if this  
17 resistance starts it pops the fuse prior to giving you too  
18 much heat down there.  
19 Q. Did Texas Instruments install the fuse, Mr.  
20 Clarke?  
21 A. No.  
22 Q. Anything else you believe my client did wrong?  
23 A. I think the fact that the switch can fail and when  
24 it fails it fails in a dangerous situation where fires can  
25 arise. That was the main situation is a failure -- I think

1 is a failure to warn the people that own the vehicles. You  
2 could have warned these guys.  
3 Q. Did you have any involvement at all with Texas  
4 Instruments, in its manufacturing process during the time  
5 the switch was made in the [redacted] case?  
6 A. No, sir.  
7 Q. You don't know what information was or was not  
8 provided to anyone, do you?  
9 A. I have read all the documents that's been supplied  
10 to me under discovery.  
11 Q. But you don't know what conversations were had  
12 between TI and Ford?  
13 A. Some of them obviously are pertinent they have  
14 been released to us, as well as your videos that you both  
15 have done and the testing that you have done.  
16 Q. Did Texas Instruments design the system in this  
17 vehicle, the system, the speed control system?  
18 A. I would think Ford designed the vehicle but under  
19 direction from you guys or conferring with each other.  
20 Q. You think, right? You don't know because you  
21 weren't involved at the time; is that correct, Mr. Clarke?  
22 A. I think the documents that I read said that the  
23 specification was so many cycles and the switch was  
24 designed to that specification.  
25 Q. And you are not giving an opinion that the

1 specification was improper, are you, sir?  
 2 A. I don't know how many cycles the switch had.  
 3 Q. You are not qualified to give that opinion, are you,  
 4 sir?  
 5 A. Not qualified?  
 6 Q. Right.  
 7 A. Well, I mean I can look at a switch and tell you  
 8 what's failed in it. So I think that I'm qualified to  
 9 determine what's failed in it.  
 10 Q. You are not qualified to tell us whether the  
 11 specification that was provided to Texas Instruments was in  
 12 fact correct or not? That's not your area of expertise, is  
 13 it, Mr. Clarke?  
 14 A. Not really.  
 15 Q. And you are not offering any opinions in this case  
 16 on that, are you?  
 17 A. Only what I just said.  
 18 Q. And you know that eventually a switch is going to  
 19 fail, Mr. Clarke?  
 20 A. I think eventually it can fail but if it's known  
 21 to be in a failure situation where it's produced and it can  
 22 cause a fire, it should be installed or designed or wired so  
 23 it's not full time 12 volts. So it's only voltage when the  
 24 key is on. And I don't believe I found a vehicle yet that  
 25 has had a fire once the key is on. It's only once the key

1 breaker broke we ended up stopping the test at that point,  
 2 yes.  
 3 Q. So that was an opportunity for you to actually see  
 4 what and in what way a fire would propagate at least in  
 5 consuming a switch but you chose to terminate the test?  
 6 A. We chose to terminate it because we didn't know  
 7 what was going on internally and we couldn't get it open and  
 8 get it put back together again. In hindsight we should have  
 9 just let it keep burning or reset the fuse and let it reset.  
 10 But we decided that it will be just time to investigate it  
 11 and look at it.  
 12 Q. And you haven't tried to do that test again or  
 13 allow it to go to completion since January of 2000?  
 14 A. We just disassembled that switch directly after  
 15 that test and sent it out for investigation.  
 16 Q. You haven't done another test, you haven't done  
 17 that?  
 18 A. No, we haven't done it since January.  
 19 MR. FEENEY: Okay. Thank you.  
 20 MR. MAYER: One question.  
 21 FURTHER EXAMINATION  
 22 BY MR. MAYER:  
 23 Q. A car battery, component part to a vehicle?  
 24 A. Is a car battery a component part?  
 25 Q. Yes.

1 is off and it's parked.  
 2 MR. MAYER: Object, nonresponsive.  
 3 A. If the voltage is removed when the key is off like  
 4 on the later vehicles that Ford is building this problem  
 5 shouldn't be an issue.  
 6 Q. Anything else?  
 7 A. I think that's it.  
 8 MR. MAYER: Pass the witness.  
 9 FURTHER EXAMINATION  
 10 BY MR. FEENEY:  
 11 Q. On the Ford 150 test that you talked about, Mr.  
 12 Clarke, do you intend to terminate that test after you get a  
 13 flame if you get a flame?  
 14 A. I think I'm going to -- depending on the  
 15 parameters that we decide to do it on I'm just going to let  
 16 it keep going just like we did on the Excursion.  
 17 Q. So your intention is to burn your vehicle to the  
 18 greatest extent that it will burn?  
 19 A. And just let it burn, yes, sir.  
 20 Q. You haven't done that test and you don't know when  
 21 you are going to do it?  
 22 A. It's in the works.  
 23 Q. On the test that we have that's Exhibit 2 you  
 24 terminated that test as soon as you got a flame, didn't you?  
 25 A. As soon as the second, the actual reactable

1 A. Yes.  
 2 Q. If it fails what's going to happen? Is it going  
 3 to catch on fire? Can it?  
 4 A. If it fails?  
 5 Q. Yes, sir.  
 6 A. I haven't seen one fail and catch on fire. I've  
 7 seen one go flat or I've seen somebody try and charge one.  
 8 Q. Never seen one go on fire?  
 9 A. No, I haven't seen one. I've heard of it but I  
 10 haven't seen one.  
 11 MR. MAYER: That's all the questions I have.  
 12 (The deposition concluded at  
 13 6:20 p.m.)  
 14 (By agreement between counsel  
 15 and the witness, signature  
 16 was reserved.)  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25